

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY



3 1761 00361303 1

UNIV OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY



2161

Twenty-Six
Political and other Poems

FROM THE OXFORD MSS.

DIGBY 102 AND DOUCE 322.

PART I.

Early English Text Society.

Original Series, No. 124.

1904

BERLIN : ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.
NEW YORK : C. SCRIBNER & CO. ; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA : J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

Twenty-Six
Political and other Poems

(Including 'Petty Job')

FROM THE OXFORD MSS.
DIGBY 102 AND DOUCE 322.

EDITED,
WITH INTRODUCTION AND GLOSSARIAL INDEX,
By DR. J. KAIL.

—
PART I.
—

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
By KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LIMITED,
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43, GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

1904

31844
—
9. 3 14

PR
1119
AZ
no. 124

Original Series, No. 124.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION: 1. THE 24 POEMS OF THE DIGBY MS. 102, A.D. 1400-21	vii
2. THE 2 POEMS OF THE DOUCE MS. 322, <i>PETTY JOB</i> AND <i>PARCE MIHI, DOMINE</i>	xxii
—————	
TWENTY-FOUR POEMS FROM DIGBY MS. 102.	
I. LOUE GOD, AND DREDE: in or after January 1400 ...	1
II. MEDE & MUCHE THANK. A.D. 1400	6
III. TREUTH, RESTE, AND PES. Early in A.D. 1401 ...	9
IV. LERNE SAY WELE, SAY LITEL, OR SAY NOȝT. Probably A.D. 1400	14
V. WYT & WILLE. A.D. 1404-8?	22
VI. TO LYUE BODYLY, IS PERYLOUS. A.D. 1404-8? ...	25
VII. MAN, KNOW THY SELF, AND LERNE TO DYE. An Easter Poem. A.D. 1404-8?	27
VIII. A GOOD MAKYNGE OF IOUR DELAYE. Against the Clergy. A.D. 1408-9	31
IX. WITH GOD OF LOUE & PES, 3E TRETTE. A.D. 1410 ...	34
X. A GOOD STERYNG TO HEUENWARD. A.D. 1411 ...	40
XI. GOD & MAN BEN MADE ATTE ON. Easter 1412 ...	46
XII. GOD SAUE THE KYNG, AND KEPE THE CROUNE! On Henry V. Easter 1413	50
XIII. DEDE IS WORCHYNG. A.D. 1414. (Part I, ll. 1-104; Part II, l. 105-168)	55
XIV. MAN, BE WARRE ER THE BE WOO. Early in 1418 ...	60
XV. THE DESCRUYNG OF MANNES MEMBRES	64
XVI. A REMEMBRAUNCE OF LIH FOLYES. A.D. 1419. On John, Duke of Flanders	69

	PAGE
XVII. LOUE THAT GOD LOUETH	73
XVIII. THE DECLARYNG OF RELIGIOUN. A.D. 1421	79
XIX. GOD'S APPEAL TO MAN	85
XX. HOW MAN'S FLESH COMPLAINED TO GOD AGAINST CHRIST	89
XXI. A LERNYNG TO GOOD LEUYNGE... ..	96
XXII. KNOWE THY SELF & THY GOD... ..	101
XXIII. OF THE SACRAMENT OF THE ALTERE	103
XXIV. THE LESSOUNS OF THE DIRIGE... ..	107

TWO POEMS FROM DOUCE MS. 322.

XXV. PETTY JOB, OR PARCE MIHI, DOMINE	120
XXVI. A TRETYSSE OF PARCE MICHİ, DOMINE... ..	143

GLOSSARIAL INDEX	151
-------------------------	-----

INTRODUCTION.

THE first twenty-four poems of the present volume are preserved in the Digby MS. 102, of the Bodleian. This MS., a parchment codex of the 15th century, contains: 1. W. Langland's Vision concerning Piers the Ploughman and concerning Dowel, Dobet, and Dobest, leaves 1-97, imperfect at the beginning, commencing in the middle of passus III. The text agrees with the C-text printed by the Rev. W. Skeat. 2. The present poems, composed in the first quarter of the 15th century, leaves 98-127. 3. A metrical paraphrase of the seven Penitential Psalms by Richard of Maydestone, leaves 128-135. 4. The debate of the Body and the Soul, leaves 136-139. The present pieces are written across the page like prose, the divisions of the lines being only marked by little strokes. The titles in red were added at a later time, but probably by the same copyist; the same is the case with the paragraph-marks, alternately red and blue, at the beginning of every stanza, and with the Latin marginal notes which occur on some pages. Leaf 119 was turned over together with leaf 120, and so the titles and the coloured paragraph-marks are missing in the 19th and 20th poems, which stand on leaf 119, back, and on leaf 120.

All twenty-four poems are most probably by the same author. Almost all of them have one and the same religious character. They warn against worldly folly, and praise virtue, always setting a great value on the works of a man, but none on his words. They frequently recommend righteousness for practical reasons. During the turbulent reign of Henry IV., and in the beginning of the French war under Henry V., the poems promise the virtuous, besides the bliss of heaven, success in worldly affairs, riches, power, and good advice. In time of war, the pious may rely on God, for He fights for them, He gives them courage and victory, and beats their enemies with illness, fear, and woe. (II 75; III 76, 85, 95, 109 *et sqq.*; IX 141 *et sqq.*; X 180 *et sqq.*; XI 53 *et sqq.*, 81 *et sqq.*, 91 *et sqq.*; XVII 127.) The wicked are threatened with cowardice,

dread, strife, and defeat (II 73 *et sqq.*; III 75, 77; IV 195 *et sqq.*; XI 84; XIII 86).

Further, the pieces show one and the same democratic tendency. They declare the Commons to be the most important of all estates; the Commons make a kingdom (III 99 *et sqq.*), they support the honour of the lords and of the church, they are the ornament of the king's crown (XII 141 *et sqq.*); to stand with them, is the highest charity, which God alone can reward (XIII 33 *et sqq.*). The poems strive also to protect the lower ranks against the encroachments of the lords and officers, especially against the injustice of the judges. The laws had already been very badly executed in the last years of Edward III.; under Richard II. they lost the rest of their power; and it was long before Henry IV. succeeded in restoring them to their former authority. In his reign, too, the judges, instead of binding themselves to the old laws and statutes, took bribes, and were led by favour and self-interest; and the nobility often used oppression against the inferior classes, and took their property with wrong. The present pieces call upon the judges to be just, and not to sell their judgments for money (I 153 *et sqq.*; III 12; IX 57 *et sqq.*; XVIII 180). Officers are warned that the people belong to God, and that He has ordered them to govern it after right and reason, and without selfishness (I 17 *et sqq.*; III 129 *et sqq.*; XIII 51 *et sq.*). The nobility are reminded that they will have to account for everything they possess, and for the means by which they got it; therefore, they are exhorted to let everybody have his due, and to restore to the poor the goods of which they have robbed them surreptitiously (I 25 *et sqq.*, 33, 117; VII 81 *et sqq.*; VIII 3 *et sqq.*; X 197 *et sqq.*; XI 42; XIV 59, 66; XVII 83 *et sqq.*; XIX 37, 58 *et sqq.*; 149 *et sq.*).

The poems aim also at such persons as injure the people indirectly by defacing truth, by flattering the king and the lords, and by misleading them, by their counsel, to bad actions. They contain many a line in defence of truth, and to the suppression of falsehood. They like to represent Truth and Falsehood as persons always persecuting and fighting each other (IV 12, 113; XII 67 *et sq.* 73; XIII 30, 100, 103 *et sq.*). Truth never retires cowardly (III 5; IV 157; XII 74), for God sends His champion Vengeance to his help (IV 115, 117 *et sqq.*; XII 77 *et sqq.*; XIII 85 *et sqq.*). Truth cannot be entirely subdued; he always appears again, and speaks before the whole people (IV 97-104; XII 76; XIII 59). Many of these pieces caution against those who, practising sycophancy, sow discord between the

sovereign and the people. Men of the highest ranks should not listen to the wicked counsels of such vicious folk, which may destroy a whole kingdom, but rather follow the wholesome advice of true men (I 60; III 81 *et sq.*; IV 73 *et sqq.*, 145 *et sqq.*; V 1 *et sqq.*; XVI 7 *et sq.* 51; XXIV 405 *et sq.*). Nobles ought to support the poor and virtuous, instead of promoting unworthy and needless people (IV 169 *et sqq.*; V 41 *et sqq.*; VII 65 *et sqq.*; XIV 85; XXI 38, 122).

Likewise, the present pieces are not blind to the abuses of the clergy, both parish-priests and monks, but frequently inveigh against them in sharp words. They resent the covetousness of the priests (VIII 25 *et sqq.*; XIV 25 *et sqq.* 81), their neglectfulness of duty (VIII 28; IX 161-176; XIII 147-172), and other trespasses (XVIII). But though the poems are not quite free from the ideas of the Reformation, they are by no means by a Lollard, for they never touch the doctrines of the Church; on the contrary, they even defend them, especially such as had been attacked by Wiclif.

Moreover, nearly all the pieces are occasional poems, for which church-ceremonies or festivals, parliamentary transactions, and events of public interest offered the subjects.

Lastly, the style and language show no such difference as would compel us to ascribe the several poems to more than one author.

In some passages the writer addresses the faithful like a clergyman; in others, he speaks like a master of a monastery to his fellow-monks. From this circumstance, as well as from his acquaintance with, and his frequent reference to the Bible, we may infer that the author was a priest, most probably an abbot or a prior. As such he occupied a seat in parliament, and voted with the Commons. This makes us understand his rather detailed knowledge of the proceedings in parliament, and his lively interest in the cause of the Commons. Some of the occurrences he hints at he might know from hearsay; but as he refers to pretty insignificant incidents which took place on the remotest frontiers, and as he sometimes directly mentions parliament, there is no doubt that he was present at its sessions.

By his political persuasion, the author belongs to the south or the south-midland. Whereas in the north, at that time, the influence of the nobility prevails, the south is distinguished by that loyalty to the sovereign, and by that enthusiasm for the rights of the Commons, which are also characteristic of our poet. The few dialectical relics which occur in the poems, render it probable that the writer lived in

the western or in the south-western midland. A.S. *â* generally appears in *o*; twice it is preserved as *a*: *hame* (: shame, name, fame) II 23, *sare* (: bare, spare) X 39. French *u* rhymes with *y*, the i-umlaut of A.S. *u*, and with *i* of A.S. or of French origin: *dure* : *hire, sire, fire* IX 71; *ruyde* : *byde, chyde hyde* XXI 25; *refuyse* : *wyse mysse* I 100; *nyze* : *bodylye* VI 70; *askuse* : *avyse* IV 81; *use* : *despise* V 33; *refyused, used* : *devysed, despysed* XV 149; *use* : *service, awyse, wyse* V 42; *used, refused* : *awysed, is it* XX 123; *use* : *awyse, despise, wise* XXII 66; *refuse* : *syse, unwyse, despise*, XXIV 283; *destruyd*; *aspyed, tryed, gyed* XII 68; *struyze* : *dryze, maystry, dedely* XXIV 144. In the present tense, the verbal ending of the 2nd pers. is *s* in *has* (: gras, chas, plas) XVII 146, *saues* (: craues, knaues) XXI 152 *wenyls* (: frendys, fendys, schendys) XXIV 97; *st* in *gost* (: ost, cost, most) XXIII 81. The 3rd pers. ends in *s*: *ges, sles* (: pes) III 14, 22, etc., twice in *th*: *geþ, sleþ* (: deþe, breþe) XXIV 335, 337. As a rule, the plur. has no ending; five times it has *n*: *bene* (: wene, inf.) IV 145; *gon* (: bon, fon, on) XV 37 (: bon, ston, won), XV 51; *sayn* (: agayn, playn, sayn) XX 1; *don* (: shon, bone, wone) XX 142; three times *s*: *preues* (: theues, myscheues, greues) I 125; *releues* (: preues, myscheues, greues) III 103; *countes* (: amountes) IV 235. The *n* of the inf. is only preserved in the following monosyllables: *tan* (: man) VIII 81; *sayn* (agayn, pleyn) XX 5; *gon* (: bon mon, non) XXIII 116. The strong p. pa. appears with or without *n*: *tan* (man, bygan, ran) XXIV 227 *sworn, born, lorn* (: morn) VIII 12, 13, 15; *go* (: mo, so slo) III 119; *forlore* (: restore, store) XVII 88, etc. The plur. of the pers. pron. of the 3rd p. is *he* (the, me, fle) XVII 54, and *þay* (: may, assay, clay) XV 59. Most of the poems are in 8-line stanzas, *abab, abab* or *bcbe*, Nos. X and XVI are in 14-line stanzas, *abab, abab, cc ddd c*. Assonances are allowed, and rhymes of singulars and plurals or infinitives, final *n* and *s* being disregarded.

The poems contain allusions to parliamentary transactions and to other affairs, by means of which we are able to fix their dates.

In the parliament of the first year of Henry IV., the Commons requested that everywhere the ablest and most esteemed men should be made justices of the peace, as it had been ordered in the time of Edward III. They complained that many judges got their offices by bribes, and instead of making peace, nourished discord, and used oppression (*Rolls of Parliament*, p. 444, 151). They required the judges to be sworn not to accept presents or gifts of any kind from

anybody, but to content themselves with their fees (*R. P.*, p. 433, 99). Everybody accused of, or imprisoned for, treachery or other offences, should be allowed to apologize, as it was prescribed by the old laws (*R. P.*, p. 442, 144).

The same wrongs as the Commons wished to be redressed are hinted at in the first of the present pieces. The poet warns his hearers against tyranny, secret hate, and self-interest (l. 3). The admonition to make unity where discord prevailed (l. 13), and to make peace between quarrelling parties (l. 161), is no doubt aimed at the justices of the peace, who were accused of stirring hostilities among the people. Moreover, the author inveighs against such judges as take bribes and sell the laws (ll. 68, 156), and he blames those who condemn a man without hearing his apology (l. 153 *sq.*). L. 81 is, I think, an allusion to the pestilence which haunted the western and the northern parts of the country in 1399. In the same parliament, the Commons asked the king to provide against that evil, which still prevailed in the northern districts (*R. P.*, p. 434). The ll. 73 *et sqq.* seem to refer to a conspiracy against Henry IV. About Christmas 1399, six noblemen formed a plot against the life of the King; but their treacherous project being discovered, the conjurers and their followers were put to death, and their quarters carried about in the streets of London, as an example to rebels.

The parliament in the first year of Henry IV. closed on November 19; but since the plot against the King was not detected before Christmas, and as the execution of the conspirators took place in the beginning of January, the first poem is not to be dated before January 1400.

The second piece belongs to the same year, for the third is fixed to the beginning of 1401 by the allusions which it contains to the parliamentary transactions of that year. On January 25 the Commons declared that, as they were deliberating on certain subjects, it might happen that some of them, in order to please the King and to gain his favour, would make him reports of their negotiations before they had come to a determination, and so they might fall under the displeasure of the sovereign; therefore, they asked him not to trust such tale-bearers (*R. P.*, p. 456). At the same time, they warned Henry of the intrigues of the French, who calumniated some loyal lords, in order to bring them into disfavour with the monarch. They explained what great mischief might befall the whole realm if he listened to those slanderers (*ibid.*). On another occasion, they related

that some people had been imprisoned without trial, and dispossessed of their estates by chicanery. They requested that from that time forward nobody should be imprisoned without being put to the question, as was ordered in Magna Charta; and that, if anybody happened to be in prison, he should be tried immediately (*R. P.*, p. 470). On February 21 the Commons reported to the sovereign that the inhabitants of Wales had risen in arms; in England too, especially on the frontier of Wales, tumults were excited against customs and other officials. Those uproars, they said, had been raised because the King had appointed some of his followers to be officers of the natives, which was against the old statutes. Therefore, they asked Henry to examine those old laws, and to order remedies for the suppression of that rebellion, which might hurt the prince and the whole kingdom (*R. P.*, p. 457, 15, 16). On January 25 the Commons declared three things to be indispensable for the good administration of every kingdom, namely, sense, humanity, and riches; the King himself, as well as his counsellors, was well endowed with sense, as everybody knew; to the lords spiritual and temporal and to the chivalry God had granted humanity, a firm will, and great courage; as to riches, the monarch possessed the hearts of his subjects, which were the most precious treasure of a sovereign (*R. P.*, p. 456). On March 15 they compared the states of a kingdom to a trinity, formed by the prince, the lords, and the Commons; as they had learned that some lords entertained quarrels against one another, they asked the monarch to reconcile them, to the benefit of the whole nation (*R. P.*, p. 459, 32).

The three things which, as our poet says, may do great harm in a kingdom, remind us of three grievances of which the Commons complained. By the tale-bearers (l. 17 *et seqq.*) we are to understand those slanderers against whom the Commons warned the King. The reproach of corruptibility (l. 25 *et seq.*) falls upon such judges as cause guiltless persons to be imprisoned. The mention of frequent changes of governance, at last (l. 41 *et seqq.*) is an allusion to the appointment of new officers in Wales. The author, like the Commons, advises the settlement of those differences by fair means, and says the King should beware of lawless innovations (ll. 55-64). L. 155 puts one in mind of the request of the Commons to make unity between the quarrelling lords. Likewise, lines 113 *et seqq.* may be regarded as an allusion to the dissension among the noblemen, and to the frequent rebellions against the King. It was, indeed, the discord among the

English that brought much mischief on their own country. The Welsh profited by the civil commotions to make insurrections; the Scots renewed their incursions into England, and wasted the northern counties (cf. l. 117 *et seq.*); the French intrigued at the English court, and began to trouble the garrison of Calais: so that, about that time, England was in fact everywhere threatened by enemies (cf. l. 115 *et seq.*). Lines 137-144 were written in favour of a statute which was made against the Lollards in 1401. Since King Henry IV. regarded the benevolence of the Church as an excellent means to secure his throne, he engaged the parliament to make a law that everybody convicted of heresy was to be delivered over, by the bishop, to the secular court, and to suffer death by fire. In the enumeration of what makes the treasury of a kingdom, the writer is again influenced by the above-quoted declaration of the Commons. We find here again the wise clergy (l. 68), the courageous chivalry (l. 69 *seq.*), and the advised and valiant king (l. 71 *seq.*).

The 4th poem, 'Lerne say wele, say litel or say noȝt,' I think originated in 1404. In the *Rolls of Parliament* of that year we read that on February 7 the Commons asked the King to remove from the court four persons who displeased them (*R. P.*, p. 525, 16). The next day they requested the monarch to choose honourable, virtuous, and well-principled men for his courtiers, and to make such arrangements as would please God, and promote the welfare of his subjects (*ibid.*). About the same time, they desired the prince to clear his household of the great number of strangers who used to live there; and they wished that good management should prevail, the costs of which might easily be covered (*R. P.*, p. 527, 26).

In several passages of the fourth piece, the poet inveighs against those people who flatter lords and kings, and persuade them to oppress the poor, and to commit other acts of injustice (ll. 73-96, 145-152, 201-208, 219-224). We don't know exactly why the Commons desired those four persons to be dismissed; but it is most probable that they misdoubted them to be flatterers and bad counsellors to the sovereign. The favouritism which had flourished under Richard II. was apparently still fresh in memory, and excited suspicion against the courtiers of Henry IV. Lines 137-144 seem to be aimed at the confessor of the King, who was also among the persons to be expelled from the court, and whom they perhaps suspected of taking bribes or passing over the faults of the prince from cowardice. The author agrees with the Commons in laying

stress on the good influence which virtuous men may have on lords (l. 209 *sq.*). In the exhortation to show liberality only to worthy people, and not to support the importunate (ll. 169-176), we may see a hint at the sustenance of the numerous strangers at the court of the monarch.

The next three pieces may be supposed to fall between 1404 and 1408.

No. VIII aims at the worldly and dissolute life of the clergy. The same subject was discussed in the parliament of the seventh and eighth of Henry IV. In one session, the Commons reported that many curates were not resident in their dioceses, but sojourned elsewhere, spoiling and squandering away the property of the Church, neglecting the divine service, and disregarding their own and their parishioners' eternal welfare; they left their cures, in order that they should not be obliged to support their poor and indigent parishioners, setting an ignominious example to every Christian man (*R. P.*, p. 594, 114). Another time, they complained that vicars wrongly exacted tithes, and prosecuted poor labourers who could not pay (*R. P.*, p. 591, 105).

All those trespasses are resented by our author. He rebukes those clergymen who take tithes, but will not teach the people (l. 20); who resign themselves to worldly pleasures (l. 25), and deprive their own souls and those of others of the heavenly bliss (ll. 39, 47). He thinks it better to help poor people with small means, than wrongly to extort large sums from them, and to neglect the care of the souls (ll. 65-72).

IX. The piece 'With God of loue and pes 3e trete' is to be dated 1410, because it contains allusions to the parliament of that year. On March 15 the Commons asked the King to adjourn the sessions till after Easter, since it was desirable that every Christian man should spend that holy time at home, attending the divine service, and doing penance for his sins. In the same parliament, they complained of several cheats which were committed in certain parts of the country. They reported that "Gali-halfpens" were circulating, a bad coin, which they wished to be declared forfeit because it only served to derogate from the King's crown, and to practise gross deceptions on the common people (*R. P.*, p. 644, 68). Further, they reminded the monarch of a law passed in the seventh of Henry IV., according to which the cloth that was made in the western districts of England was to have a certain length and width. There were,

however, people who made it much smaller, and who, to conceal the deceit, folded it so skilfully, that it seemed to have the due size, and that the controlling officers put the seal to the bales without unpacking them (*R. P.*, p. 644, 69). Moreover, the Commons requested that no officer or judge or minister of the King should be allowed to accept presents or bribes from anybody. If any persons happened to be in prison without having been tried, they should be permitted to apologize (*R. P.*, p. 626, 28, 29). An oath should be administered to the judges, openly to do full justice to everybody, without delay, and without regard to contrary orders or charges of anybody (*R. P.*, p. 623, 14). The common laws, statutes, and good institutions made in former times and not repealed, should be kept, and executed according to right and reason, by the judges, officers, and ministers, without encroachments or impediments of any kind (*R. P.*, p. 624, 18). The Commons also repeated their former complaint of the non-residence and other abuses of the clergy. They said that many ministers of the Church, who ought to be resident and to keep hospitality in their dioceses, aiding and supporting all their poor parishioners, were in offices at the court of the King, and in the houses of certain lords; others lived in London, Oxford, Canterbury, or in abbeys and priories, spending little or nothing for good purposes, never caring about their cures nor paying the least attention to their clerical duties (*R. P.*, p. 645, 70). At last, they asked the sovereign to procure remedies against the frequent rebellions and troubles in the kingdom (*R. P.*, p. 624, 17).

The connection of the ninth poem with the above-quoted parliamentary transactions is evident. The piece must have been composed about Easter 1410. From the exhortation to do penance (l. 9), it follows that the holy time mentioned in the first line is Easter, the time of shrift and penance. The author opposes to the parliamentary affairs the negotiations of peace with God, and invites the faithful to clear themselves of their sins. He teaches them himself how to prepare for the sacrament, and how to behave after they have received it. At the same time, he cannot help resenting several disorders identical with, or similar to, those which were talked of in parliament. He reproves people who debase and adulterate the current coin (l. 49), and those who measure with a false ell (l. 52); he warns judges of passing unjust sentences, either for meed or from fear of lords, and he calls on them to let law have its course (ll. 57-72); at last, he charges the clergy with the same

abuses of which the Commons accused them: non-residence, shortcomings, and regardlessness of the poor (ll. 153-176). The admonition of the soldiers to beware of covetousness and cruelty (l. 140) in quenching rebellions, may have been occasioned by the petition of the Commons to remedy the frequent tumults in the kingdom. The soldiers seem to have used violent measures in suppressing uproars. In the same parliament, the Commons even complained of the severity and oppression which the King's officers, when gathering contributions, used against peaceful subjects (*R. P.*, p. 624, 16); still less indulgence and more covetousness was of course to be expected of soldiers fighting rebels.

The next two poems X, XI must have been written, respectively, in 1411 and at Easter 1412.

With No. XII we enter the reign of King Henry V. Henry IV. died on March 20, 1413, and his son was crowned three weeks afterwards, a fortnight before Easter. By the holy time of bliss and joy (l. 4) we are then to understand Easter 1413, for this piece seems to have been written under the impression of the coronation ceremonies, and besides, the poet refers to some incidents which took place about that time. Soon after Henry V.'s accession to the throne, a conspiracy was detected, which threatened to endanger the crown recently placed on the head of the young prince. The leader of the conjurors was one John Wightlock, an ancient groom and yeoman of Richard II., who, with several accomplices, already in the reign of Henry IV., excited tumults in England by spreading rumours that the deposed King Richard was still alive, and would come before long to drive away the usurper. The conspirators entertained a secret correspondence with the King of Scotland, and with the Duke of Albany, who kept in his house one Thomas Ward of Trumpington, a fellow who bore some resemblance to King Richard, and who was, therefore, declared to be the dethroned prince. Wightlock was imprisoned in the Tower and sentenced to death, but he made his escape by the help of a warden. (*Goodwin, History of the Reign of Henry V.* London, 1704, p. 3.)

The conspirators who spread the rumours about Richard II., and who made an attempt on the life of Henry V., are the fools whose wicked plans are to be disconcerted (l. 7). As the poet says (l. 51), no harm had yet been done, the offence having been restricted to those malicious reports, therefore the conspirators were not prosecuted, except Wightlock, whose condemnation may be alluded to in

ll. 90-95. Lines 97 *et seq.* are most probably aimed at the Duke of Albany, who had harboured the individual bearing a resemblance to Richard II. The enemies who would rush in from all sides in case of civil wars (ll. 33-40) are the Scots,—whose King had taken a lively interest in nourishing a tumult in England,—and the French, against whom at that time a little prelude was made to the great war, which afterwards broke out between the two nations. Soon after the death of Henry IV., several hostilities took place by sea and by land, between the French and the English garrison of Calais and other towns. This circumstance induces the author to mention the English territories beyond the sea, on the possession of which he sets such great value (l. 25).—Lines 113-120 apparently refer to the frequent insurrections under the preceding kings.—The allusion to Flanders (l. 85) is founded upon the following historical event. In the reign of Charles VI. of France, Lewis Duke of Orleans, and John Duke of Burgundy and Flanders, the brother and the cousin-german of the King, quarrelled about the leading part in the administration of the kingdom. After long contentions, they resolved at last upon making peace, and swore a solemn oath to keep an eternal friendship. But soon after the faithless Duke of Burgundy caused his rival to be murdered in the streets of Paris (1407). The consequence of that bloody deed was that his enemies desolated his country; and as he openly boasted of his crime, he brought general contempt upon himself.

XIII. In the poem 'Dede is worchyng' two parts are to be discerned, the first of which, ending at l. 104, contains references to several domestic affairs which were talked of in the parliament of Leicester, 1414. The Archbishop of Winchester, the King's uncle and Chancellor of England, choosing for his theme the words "Posuit cor suum ad leges investigandas," declared that three reasons had induced the King to summon the parliament: (1) Because he wished the laws of God and of the Church to be strictly observed. (2) As recently many persons had been robbed, even in violation of their safe-conduct, arrangements should be made for a better observation of peace. (3) If it proved necessary, new laws should be enacted to the benefit and profit of the whole nation, especially against rebels, murderers, and other malefactors.—About the assassins mentioned by the Chancellor we learn particulars from the reports of the Commons in the same parliament. They complained of a great many murders, treasons, and robberies, committed by sea and land, and they even

accused subjects of the King of assisting and sheltering the thieves (*R. P.*, p. 22, 23). Further, they said that lately many people had been waylaid by the inhabitants of the franchises of Tyndale, Riddesdale, and Eschamshire bordering on Scotland, and that some fellows of those regions housed Scots, and incited them to surprise people, to take their money, and to drive away their cattle. Moreover, they reported that the Viscount of Riddesdale, either from want of energy or from want of good-will, refused to apply the laws against those offenders (*R. P.*, p. 21, 19).—Lastly they presented a petition, “that fro this tyme foreward, by compleynte of the commons of eny myschief axkyng remedie by mouthe of their Speaker for the Commons other ellys by Petition writen, that ther never be no Lawe made theruppon, and engrosed as Statut and Lawe, nother by addicions nother by diminucions by no manere of terme ne termes, the whiche that sholde chaunge the sentence and the entente axked by the Speker mouthe or the Petition biforesaid yeven up yn wrytyng by the maner forsaid, withoute assent of the aforesaid Commous” (*R. P.*, 22, 22).—The tenants of Darleton and Ragenell related that Lord Stanhope had surrounded all their fields, meadows, and pasture-grounds with armed bands, so that they had no fructure of them (*R. P.*, p. 29).

The first four lines of the thirteenth piece remind us of the speech of the Chancellor, who also declared the principal object of that parliament to be to amend what was amiss. Our poet does not seem to approve of all the intentions of the government. Above all, he does not expect much good of making new laws (ll. 29–32). In one thing, however, he is of the same opinion as the Chancellor, viz. that great arbitrariness in the interpretation of the laws prevails, and that the existing institutions ought to be observed much better. Especially he declaims against robbers and waylayers, whom he requires to be severely punished (ll. 17–24). From the express call to protect people against those who seize their cattle, and injure their own persons (ll. 53–56) we are to conclude that the writer has in view the wrongs done to the inhabitants of Tyndale and Riddesdale. Lines 57–64, particularly the warning against taking meed (l. 62), refer to the Viscount of Riddesdale, who refused to try the guilty.—The passage promising a great blessing of God to those who stand with the “uncunning” Commons, and who don’t encroach upon their rights, seems to include a reproof of the “cunning” lords who used to cheat the Commons by changing the text of their

petitions. By the complaints of the tenants (l. 43), the author evidently means the grievances of the tenants of Darleton and Ragenell.

The second part of this poem, beginning at line 105, treats of the foreign affairs of England. In the Parliament of Leicester, the Archbishop of Canterbury had already declared that the King ought to wear the crown of France by a title descending to him from Edward III., who had openly challenged his right by ambassadors, and bravely attempted to conquer by arms what he could not obtain by treaties; he asserted that Henry had the same title to that crown, and the same reasons to make war upon a refusal (Goodwin, p. 43). Moved by that speech of the Archbishop, Henry determined upon profiting by the disorders which prevailed in France during the reign of King Charles VI., in order to renew the claims of his predecessors to the throne of that country. At first, he entered into negotiations with the French court; but he made such conditions of peace as could not be supposed to gain acceptance. Therefore, he began at the same time to make preparations for war. The English ambassadors went over to Paris on Aug. 8, 1414; but they soon returned without having effected their object. In November 1414, the matter was proposed to the parliament which had been prorogued from Leicester to Westminster. The Chancellor, taking for his theme the words "*Dum tempus habemus, operemur,*" protested that the King's endeavours not only aimed at a just and wise government in his own realm, but that he also intended to recover the lawful heritage of the English crown, which for a long time had been withheld from his predecessors; and that, considering the peace prevailing in the kingdom, he thought it his duty to carry through his purpose immediately. But to succeed in so great an enterprise, the Chancellor pretended three things to be indispensable for the King, namely, the loyal advice of his counsellors, true assistance of the gentry, and copious supplies from all his subjects.

Our poet warmly seconds the designs of the King. Several times he closely follows the declaration of the Chancellor. He derives the title of King Henry to the French throne from the conquests of Edward III., as the Archbishop had done in the parliament of Leicester (ll. 113 *et seq.*). Since the treaties with the French court proved useless, he, like the Chancellor, advises that the affair shall be settled by the sword. In lines 104 and 105 he refers to the words of the Archbishop, that the peace prevailing at home induced the

King to pursue his purpose in France. To render the undertaking successful, he recommends the same things as the Chancellor had done (ll. 121 *et sqq.*, 129-132).

Perhaps even the burden "dede" was suggested by the word "operemur" in the theme of the Archbishop.

XIV. The next piece was composed, to my thinking, in the beginning of 1418. It seems to contain some vague allusions to the fate of Sir John Oldecastle, Lord Cobham. This lord, who had enjoyed the full favour and confidence of Henry IV., and who was esteemed as a valiant warrior by Henry V., was, for some time, the head of the Lollards. Therefore, the Archbishop of Canterbury persuaded the King to give his permission to indict Sir John. The monarch endeavoured to make Cobham withdraw his erroneous opinions, but the nobleman, who felt too secure in the favour of the sovereign, offered an obstinate resistance. At last Henry allowed him to be cited before a council in London, by which he was condemned to be burnt. But Cobham made his escape, and then two attempts upon the life of the prince. Being outlawed, he succeeded in hiding himself for three years in the western parts of the country. In 1417 he was taken and delivered over to the court of justice. King Henry being then occupied in France, the Commons required his brother, who meanwhile managed affairs in England, to order the execution of Cobham (Dec. 14). The duke complied, and accordingly Sir John was hanged some days afterwards.

Some advices of the 14th poem seem to involve a censure of the folly of a nobleman, who must have been a confidant and counsellor of the King (cf. ll. 9-12). He must have lost the favour of the prince by the tricks of his enemies (l. 10). From line 14 we may conclude that he underrated the intrigues of his adversaries, and that he trusted too much to the protection and to the benevolence of the sovereign. If the last stanza but one may be thought to refer to the attempt on the King's life, we have several circumstances which apply to Sir John Oldecastle. Even the kind of his death may be hinted at in line 45 *et sq.*

Besides, the reference to Church affairs (ll. 81-88) gives us another hold for fixing the date of this piece. Simony and nepotism must have luxuriated about 1418, for the University of Oxford then made a petition to the King, in which they asked, "that simony should be punished effectually; that care should be taken to prevent unworthy

persons from intruding into the episcopal or sacerdotal office; that the bishops should not appoint wicked men to be ministers to the people; that they should not hold any benefices in commendam; that they should not advance young men, their nephews and otherwise related, to have the care of souls" (Goodwin, p. 230). The same abuses are criticised by our poet: Simony (ll. 81, 92), nepotism (l. 85), and bad administration of dioceses (l. 25 *et sqq.*).

On usury, and on false measure and weight, the Commons complained somewhat later; but we may well imagine that the poet mentions those evils when they first began to appear, and before remedies were required. Besides, after 1414 he alludes no more to parliamentary transactions; the good government of Henry V. evidently gave him less occasion for censure. Now and then he hints to an event of public interest, but in general, the cure of souls stands in the foreground.

XVI. The 'Remembraunce of LII folyes' must have originated in 1419, because it contains references to the folly and to the assassination of John, Duke of Burgundy and Flanders. While Henry V. was successfully advancing in France, the Dauphin and the Duke of Flanders made war upon each other. At last John, moved by the representations of some friends, agreed to an interview with the Dauphin in order to form an alliance against the King of England. On that occasion, the duke was assassinated by the followers of the Dauphin (1419).—The Duke of Flanders was indeed guilty of some of the follies which, as our poet pretends, caused his fall (l. 62). He did not scruple at killing the Duke of Orleans (l. 37, cf. XII. l. 85); he even defended that deed, and openly boasted of it, and nobody durst call it a crime; even the clergy, overawed by his authority, did not venture to proceed against him (ll. 2, 65). He strove for the greatest power in France (l. 3); and instead of assisting his cousin against the King of England, he made war upon him, and so promoted the cause of a stranger (l. 33 *et sq.*). When he had made the French his enemies, he did not mind their arms (l. 46); he trusted the Dauphin (l. 17), and entered into negotiations with him, though some of his counsellors warned him against his falsehood (l. 19). By the glozers (l. 51) the writer means those persons who advised the prince to ally himself with the Dauphin. John of Burgundy lost not only his lordship (l. 62), but also his life; which was regarded as a punishment for the assassination of the Duke of Orleans (l. 63 *et sqq.*).

No. XVIII. Among the rest of the poems, there is only one the date of which can be fixed with some certainty, namely, 'The declaryng of religion.' From Goodwin (p. 303) we learn that in 1421 complaints were made to King Henry V. that the Benedictine monks had deviated from the rules of their first institution, and that, to reform those monks, the next year a Provincial Capitulary was made, where among other things the following articles were passed: The extravagance of the monks' equipage should be moderated, and none have the attendance of above twenty horse, under a great temporal penalty. All the monks should be uniform in the colour and fashion of their habits. Their necessities should be supplied, not in money, which none of the order ought to possess, but in provisions of things needful. No monks should have a distinct private cell to entertain any other women than their own mothers or sisters, and they should not bring even them into any other place than the room appointed for the entertainment of guests. Since the way to preserve chastity was to avoid the conversation of women, none of the monks should be at liberty to go into the cities and towns to comutations or on visits.

Some passages of the 18th poem betray the writer's acquaintance with the above decrees. Monks are warned against entertaining too intimate an intercourse with women (l. 84 *et sqq.*); they are to beware of drunkenness (l. 103); they are not to pick up news (l. 107); their habit is not to follow the fashion (l. 155), but the rule of order (l. 144); no monk is allowed to buy or sell anything for money (l. 138 *et sqq.*), nor to possess jewels or horses (l. 155).

Goodwin says that many other articles were passed, "which it would be too tedious to record." If we knew all of them, we could, perhaps, find more allusions in the present piece. Besides, it is not impossible that the author mentions certain abuses which prevailed in his own monastery, and which he thought it necessary to reform.

The poetical treatise on the sacrament of the altar was apparently intended to be an Easter poem; its exact date, however, cannot be made out.

The *Petty Job*, contained in the Douce MS. 322 of the Bodleian, is, like the *Lessons of the Dirige*, a paraphrase of the *Lamentations of Job*. At the head we find the remark that the *Petty Job* was composed by Richard of Hampole, which of course cannot mean

that our poem is by that monk, for it belongs neither to his time nor to his dialect. A.S. â is partly preserved, partly it has become o : mare (: are, care) 338, sare (: care, spare, fare, ware) 569, (: are, where, fare) 472 ; cloth, goth, loth, wroth (: doth) 227, one (: bone, troone) 566. The verbal ending of the 3rd p. sing. is s : affrayes (: dayes, wayes) 564, and th : doth (: cloth, loth) 284. The plur. shows the same endings : payes (: dayes, wayes) 653, goth (: cloth, wroth) 279 ; once it has n : han (: man, can, tan) 111 ; the plur. of to be is are (: spare, bare) 3, (: mare, care) 340, and be (: we, se, the) 108, (: domine) 225. The inf. and the strong p. pa. appear without n, except gone (inf., : ston, John) 315, and layne (p. pa., : fayne, mayne) 28 tan (p. pa., man, can, han) 115.

Miss A. F. Parker has read the proofs with the MSS. Dr. Furnivall has added the head-lines, and a few side-notes, stops and hyphens, and has seen the sheets through the press for me.



I. *¶* Loue god, and drede. [A.D. 1400][*Digby 102, leaf 98.*][21 stanzas of 8, *abab bcbc.*]

(1)

E che man be war, that bereth a state, Of counseil of double entendement, Of tyrauntrye, and preuey hate, And synguler profit by fals assent, And 3ong to 3yue Iugement. In Euenhede, Lawe 3e lede. Worche be good auisement. Man, knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and drede.</i>	Every man who holds an office, should be- ware of bad counsel, oppres- sion, and injustice.	4 8
--	---	--------------------------------

(2)

¶ Drede god, and knowe thy selue, That ouer puple hast <i>gouernaunce.</i> Noght for the loue of ten or twelue, Brynge not a Comone in greuaunce. Make vnyte ther was distaunce. Weye o lawe in euenhede, Bytwen ffauour <i>and</i> vengeaunce. Man, knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and drede.</i>	Don't harm a commoner to please a few people. Compose quarrels.	12 16
--	--	------------------------------

(3)

¶ Eche mannys <i>gouernours</i> Of hous or lordshipe or cite, The puple is godes, <i>and</i> not 3oures, Thow they be soget to 3oure degre. Gouerne the puple in vnyte, In the comaundements that god bede, And 3e wole lyue in charite. Knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and drede.</i>	The people is God's, not yours; govern it ac- cording to his comand- ments.	20 24
--	---	------------------------------

(4)

Every man
knows that
God will call
him to ac-
count for

- ¶ Eche man wot, that hath wyt,
These worldes goodes beth not his.
Alle is godes ; he oweth hit,
And land *and* see, *and* pyne *and* blis. 28
God wole haue rekenyng, ywys,
Of men and cloth, the leste shrede,
Thy getyng, thy holding, thy spendyng mys.
Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede. 32

the least
thing he
possessed ;

(5)

for every-
thing has
only been
lent to man
by God,
and will be
reclaimed.

- ¶ Man of his owen hath no thyng ;
Man is goddis, and al god sent.
God wole haue rekenyng
Of ryht *and* wrong, how it is went. 36
Man, not nys thyn, alle god lent,
And borwed thyng mot home ful nede ;
And 3ut thy soule is goddis rent :
Quyte that wele in loue *and* drede. 40

(6)

Turn away
your heart
from worldly
pleasures,
and give it
to God.

- ¶ Serue god for helle drede,
file fro synne *and* al vys.
And 3e loue god for heuen mede,
3yue hym thyn hert fro fleschly delys. 44
ffor worldly wys is gostly nys,
And fooles erande may not spede.
In begynnyng to be wys
Knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede. 48

(7)

Who likes to
hear of God,

enables him-
self to get
mercy.

[¹ leaf 98b]

- ¶ And 3e wole wyte, thus mowe 3e lere :
What man pursueth his soule to saue,
3if hym be lef of god to here, 52
He ableth hym self mercy to haue.
Richesse ¹*and* hele maketh wylde men raue,
That to vertues take non hede.
Er thy soule be fendes knaue,
Knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede. 56

(8)

¶ That man that wole be gouerned by wyt, file fro foly, and worldis delys ;	Flee from worldly folly,
Loke his charge how it is knyht, And take counseil that is wys ;	60
ffolwe mesure in euene syse ; Lete no falshed blome ne sede.	follow good advice.
And lawe be kept, no folk nyl ryse. Than seruest god in loue <i>and</i> drede.	64 If the laws be kept, people will not rebel.

(9)

¶ Whanne a fool stereth a barge, Hym self <i>and</i> al the folke is shent.	Fools ruin themselves and others.
There as conscience is large, By wrath or mede the doom is went.	68
The bowe of goddis wrath is bent On hem that deth not that god bede.	
War wordes of dowble entendement, Knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and</i> drede.	72

(10)

¶ Gif a kyngdom falle a chaunce That al the rewme myght greue,	
Asen that make an ordinaunce, To kepe 3ow euere fro suche myscheue ;	76 Order reme- dies against mischiefs,
And chastise hem that matere meue : Make othere take ensauple treuth to hede.	and punish- ments for rebels.
Who so is wys, his werkys preue. Loue god, and 3e thar not drede.	80

(11)

¶ Goddis bowe of wratthe on vs was bent ; There we thenke al to lyte.	God's bow was bent on us ;
His 3erde of loue on summe is lent, With swerd of vengeaunce he summe doth smyte.	84 some he punishes severely, others in- dulgently.
The brydeH with teeth thay byte That of god taken non hede.	
Or fendys alle 3oure werkys wryte, Man, knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and</i> drede.	88

(12)

Poor people
revere
tyrants out of
fear,

¶ Why pore men don riche reuerence,

Two skylles y fynde therefore :

To tyrauntes don hem greuance,

To rewe and azen restore.

92

benevolent
men from
love.

Goode men for loue they worshiþe more,

That don hem good, *and* help at nede ;

ffor god seeth thurgh euery bore.

Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede.

96

(13)

¶ Eche man wot, that bereth estate,

Why they hit reseceyue, and to what wyse.

Worship
from dread is
secret hatred.

Worship for drede is preue hate ;

Suche worship of frendes men schold refuyse.

100

In loue *and* drede worshiþe the wyse.

[¹ leaf 99]

Be suget to resoun in lengthe ¹and brede,

ffor god seeth thurgh eche mysse.

Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede.

104

(14)

Who sins,
makes God
his enemy ;
by persever-
ing in sin he
increases his
guilt.

¶ As long as man doth wrong,

He maketh god his ful foo ;

The more he dwelleth theryn long,

To his soule he encreseth woo.

108

Stop before
you go to
Hell.

Er he fele het, y rede say hoo,

Er his soule glowe as glede.

Haue heuene, or helle : chese of two.

Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede.

112

(15)

¶ The man withoute charitee

May neuere wyne heuen blisse.

Do as you
would be
done by.

As thou wolde men dede for the,

Do thou so liche eche man haue hisse ;

116

You will haue
to answer for
everything
ill-gotten.

ffor aH that euere is gotten mysse,

Mot be rekened, a drope 3e shede.

Thes worldis good *and* thou mon kysse.

Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede.

120

(16)

- ¶ ffalse men bye helle ful dere.
 That taken with wrong, are goddis theues ;
 They han here heuene in this world here ;
 After in helle, huge myscheues. 124
 What they byleue, here werkys preues
 Arn heretikes, and out of the Crede.
 Why god doth loue, why god doth greues,
 Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede. 128

(17)

- ¶ Man, synne not in ouerhope ;
 Thou wynnest not goddis mercie with fight ;
 Hit wolde brynge the in wanhope,
 To wene no mercy thou hauen myght. 132
 Alle thyng is nombrek in goddis sight,
 The leste tryp that euere 3e trede.
 His mercy is medled with his right.
 Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede. 136

(18)

- ¶ Mannes conscience wil hym telle,
 Riche *and* pore, fool *and* wyse,
 Whether he be worthi heuene or helle
 To resceyue, after his seruyce. 140
 Eche man auyse hym, that is wys,
 Pore, *and* prynce styf on stede,
 Or vyces ouer vertues rys.
 Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede. 144

(19)

- ¶ Who that takeþ fro pore to eke with his,
 ffor that wrong is worthy wo ;
 A-nother, richer than he is,
 Of the same shal serue hym so. 148
 That 3eueth to that lize or go,
 Mete or drynke, herborwe or wede,
 God sendes y-now to tho
 That louen god, and hym wolen drede. 152

Who takes
wrongfully,
will suffer
pains in Hell.

Don't trust
too much nor
too little to
the mercy of
God.

Your consci-
ence will tell
you whether
you are to
be saved, or
condemned.

Ill-gotten
goods don't
prosper.

Benefits done
to poor men
will be re-
warded.

(20)

Judges should hear both parties,	¶ He is a fool, that doth answere To a man er tale be told ; But after the dede deme there ;	
and take no bribes. [leaf 99 b]	Lete not lawe be faouered ne sold. Suche maken fals men be bold, And false men myghte stroye a thede. Er charitee in hert wexe cold, Man, knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and drede.</i>	156 160

(21)

Men should reconcile their quarrel- ling neigh- bours.	¶ 3if a man do a-nother mys, Neighbores shuld hem auyse, The trespasour amende <i>and kys</i> , Do bothe parties euene assise.	164
Inveterate hatred often does great mischief.	Old horded hate maketh wratthe to rise, And ofte gilteles blod to blede. file fro fooles, <i>and folwe wise.</i> Man, knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and drede.</i>	168

II. *Meede and muche thank.*

[Digby 102, leaf 99, back.]

[11 stanzas of 8, *abab bcbe.*]

(1)

In a forest,	I N blossomed buske I bode boote, In ryche array, with ryches rank, ffaire floures vnder foote,	
I heard two men	Sauour to myn herte sank. I sawe two buyrnes on a bank. To here talkyng I tok hede.	4
disputing about meed and thanks.	That on preysede moche thank, That other held al with meede.	8

(2)

One of them was poorly clad, the other richly.	¶ That on, a trauaylyng man had ben, He was but in mene array ; That other clothed in gawdy gren, Blasande bryzt, embrowdid gay.	12
--	---	----

“Loo, fellow, chese y may
 To ryde on palfray or on stede.
 Shewe forth moche thonk, y the pray ;
 Loo, here y shewe sumwhat of mede.”

16 “Show forth
 thanks,
 I'll show
 mede.”

(3)

¶ ‘Syre, y see thou hast richesse ;
 How thou hit get, whiche is thy fame,
 In corage *and* prowesse,
 After thy dede resecyue thy name,
 Other in worshipe, or in shame.
 Men wol the deme after thy dede,
 Thy fer trauayle, or cochour at hame.
 How serued thou to haue that mede ?’

20 ‘Men will
 honour or
 blame you
 according as
 you have got
 your riches

 by valour or
 by cowardice.

 How do you
 get mede ?’

24

(4)

¶ “I plesse my lord at bed *and* bord,
 þouȝ y do but strype a stre,
 And florische fayre my lordis word,
 And fede hem forth with nay *and* ȝec.
 Whan trauaylyng men fare eucle on see,
 In fight, in prison, in storme *and* drede,
 With moche thonk than mery ȝe be,
 And y wole make me mery with mede.”

28 “I please my
 lord at home,
 though with
 trifles only.”

32

(5)

¶ ‘flatteryng is the fendis scoles.
 ȝoure awen werkys preueth ȝow nys.
 ȝe skorne lordes, and make hem ȝoure foles,
 To playe *and* lawhe at ȝoure delys.
 Do for a lord ; and he be wys,
 Trewe trauayle shal not lese his dede.
 To vertuous lord al worship lys.
 The trewe seruant is worthy hys mede.’

36 ‘By your
 flattery, you
 make your
 lords your
 fools.

 Wise men
 reward faith-
 ful servants.’

40

(6)

¶ “Say, felowe, what doth the greue
 My glosyng, flatteryng, play, *and* daunce ?
 Shulde my souerayn aske the leue,
 Whom hym list to auauce ?

44

"You get
your living
with spear
and lance,
I'll get mine
by flattery."
[1 leaf 100]

Thou getest the thonke with spere *and* launce,
Ther-with ¹thou might the clothe *and* fede;
I gloser wil stonde to my chaunce,
And mayntene my men al with mede. 48

(7)

By my flat-
tering I get
riches,
while war-
riors suffer
distress.

¶ "My flateryng, glosyng, not me harmes.
I gete loue, *and* moche richesse,
When wel-faryng men of armes
In fight, in presoun, and distresse. 52

In your old
age you may
live on
thanks,

When thou art old *and* feble, y gesse,
Who wole the fynde fode or wede?
Lete moche thonk than thy mete dresse,
And y wole make me mery with mede." 56

I'll make
merry with
meed."

(8)

'A gloser is
like a
weather-cock.

¶ 'I likne a gloser, in eche weder
To folwe the wynd, as doth the fane.
3e begeten hony togedere;
To stroyze that cometh the drane. 60

He and the
lean faitour
waste, like
drones, what
others have
gathered.

Me thenkep þere wit is wane
To stroize the hony, and foule hit shede;
Gloser hath brought faytour lane
To halle *and* chambre, to lordes, for mede. 64

(9)

Your mean-
ing is worse
than your
words.
You like war

¶ 'Thy wikked speche come fro ferre.
Euel thou spekest, worse dost mene.
Thou woldest euere more were werre,
(ffor profyt *and* pilage thou myght glene,) 68
Cristen blod destroyed clene,
And townes brent on a glede.

for your own
profit's sake,

Thy conscience is ful lene;
Thou noldest not come ther but for mede. 72

(10)

Wicked men
always are
cowards;

good ones,
valiant war-
riors.

¶ 'In wikked lyuer no good counsayle,
Is coward of kynde nyzt *and* day.
Good lyuere dar fende *and* assayle,
And hardy in dede brouzt to bay. 76

I wolke thou were brouȝt to assay
 At nede a wys counseil to rede.
 Were thou as hardy as thou art gay,
 ȝe were wel worthy to haue good mede. 80

(11)

¶ 'Thenketh the not it doth the good,
 Whan thou out of thy bed dost swerue?
 ȝe clothe ȝow, *and* do on ȝoure hod,
 At tyme of day thy mete dost kerue. 84
 Why dost thou thy seluen serue?
 I trowe thou do it for gret nede;
 ffor hunger *and* cold elles myghtest thou sterue.
 This preueth thou seruest al for mede.' 88

You do every-
 thing for
 mede.'

III. *Trueth, reste, and pes.* [Early in
 1401]

[*Digby* 102, leaf 100.]

[21 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

FOr drede ofte my lippes y steke,
 ffor false reportours, that trouhte mys-famed.
 ȝut Charitee chargeth me to speke.
 þouȝ troupe be dred, he nys not ashamed. 4
 Troupe secheþ non hernes ther los is lamed;
 Troupe is worschiped at euery des.
 In that kyngdom ther troupe is blamed,
 God sendes vengeaunce to make troupe haue pes. 8

Truth is often
 concealed by
 false reports,

but it always
 appears
 again.

(2)

¶ Troupe is messenger to ryȝt,
 And ryȝt is counseille to Iustice;
 Iustice in goddis stede is dyȝt.
 Do euene lawe ¹to fooH *and* wyse. 12 [1 leaf 100b]
 Set mesure in euene assise,
 The riȝte weye as lawe ges.
 * And lawe be kept, folk nyl not ryse.
 That kyngdom shal haue reste *and* pes. 16

Do everybody
 justice;

keep the laws.

(3)

A king
should not
believe tale-
bearers, but
hear both
parties, and
punish ca-
lumniators.

- ¶ 3if suche a tale-tellere were,
To a kyng apayre a mannys name,
The kyng shulde boþe partyes here,
And punysche þe fals for defame. 20
þan fals men wolde ases for blame ;
ffor falshed, body *and* soule it sles.
ffalshed endes ay in shame ;
And trouþe, in worschipe *and* in pes. 24

(4)

If the laws
are violated,
the com-
moners rise

and waste
the realm.

- ¶ Whanne lawe is put fro riȝt assise,
And domes man made by mede,
ffor fawte of lawe 3if comouns rise,
þan is a kyngdom most in drede. 28
ffor whanne vengeaunce a comouns lede,
þei do gret harm er þey asses.
There no man oþer doþ mysbede,
That kyngdom shal haue reste *and* pes. 32

(5)

They go to
fight the
lords.

But wise men
provide
against such
revolts.

- ¶ Whan craft riseþ aȝens craft,
In burgli, toun, or citee,
þey go to lordes whan lawe is laft,
Whoche party may strengere be. 36
But wyse men þe sonere se
By witles wille þey gedre pres,
Or lordis medle in foly degre,
Let lawe haue cours in reste *and* pes. 40

(6)

Frequent
change of
government
is also a
damage for
a kingdom.

- ¶ 3it þere is þe þridde distaunce
Bryngeþ a kyngdom in moche noyȝe :
Ofte chaunge of gouernaunce
Of aȝ degre, lowe *and* hyȝe. 44
A kyng may not al asprie.
Summe telle hym soþ, summe telle hym les.
þe whete fro þe chaf ȝe tryȝe,
So mowe ȝe leue in reste *and* pes. 48

(7)

- ¶ I speke not in speyale
 Of oo kyngdom the lawe to telle ;
 I speke hool in generale
 In eche kyngdom the lawe to telle. 52
 Also is writen in þe gospelle
 A word þat god hym-seluen ches :
 Raþere þan fiȝte, a man go selle
 Ou of his cloþes, *and* biȝe hym pes. 56

God says,
 "Rather than
 fight sell your
 clothes to
 buy peace."

(8)

- ¶ A worþi knyȝt wol worchip wyne ;
 He wil not ȝelde hym þouȝ me þret,
 But raþere as Malice doþ begynne,
 Quenche hit at þe firste het. 60
 ffior, and ȝe lete it growe gret,
 Hit brenneþ breame as fyre in gres.
 Laweles nouellerye loke ȝe lete,
 So mowe ȝe lyue in reste *and* pes. 64

A worthy
 man will
 stifle malice
 in its birth.

(9)

- ¶ Old speche is spoken ȝore :
 What is a kyngdom tresory ?
 Bestayle, corn stuffed in store,
 Riche comouns, *and* wyse clergy ; 68
 Marchaundes, squyers, chivalry
 That wol be redy at a res,
 And cheualrous kyng in wittes hyȝe,
 To lede in were, and gouerne in pes. 72

There is an
 old saying :

Rich com-
 mouers, a
 wise clergy,
 valiant
 knights,
 and a wise
 and chival-
 rous king
 form the
 treasury of a
 state.

(10)

- ¶ Among filosofres wyse,
 In here bokes, men writen fynde
 þat synne is cause of cowardyse ;
 Wel lyuyng man, hardy of kynde ; 76
 Wikked lyuere, graceles blynde ;
 He dredeþ deþ, þe laste mes.
 þe good lyuere haþ god in mynde ;
 þat mannys counseil makeþ pes. 80

According to
 philosophers,
 good men
 are brave,
 [leaf 101]
 wicked ones
 cowards.

(11)

A good king
will be led by
wise coun-
sellors.

- ¶ What kyng that wol haue good name,
He wol be lad by wys counsayle
þat loue worschip, *and* dreden shame,
And boldely dar fende *and* assayle. 84
þere wit is, corage may not fayle,
ffor wysdom neuere worschip les.
Corage in quereH doþ batayle,
And ende of batayle bygynneþ pes. 88

(12)

Want of wit
makes long
counsel.

- ¶ Defaute of wit makeþ long counsayle ;
ffor witteles wordes in ydel spoken,
þe more cost, þe lesse auayle ;
ffor fawte of wyt, purpos broken. 92
In euyl soule no grace is stoken,
ffor wikked soule is graceles.
In good lyuere goddis wille is loken,
þat mannys counseH makeþ pes. 96

[nota]

Good men's
counsel
makes peace.

(13)

The public
welfare will
show whether
a parliament
is wise.
The com-
mons make
the kingdom.

- ¶ To wete 3if parlement be wys,
þe comounz profit wel it preues.
A kyngdom in comouns lys,
Alle profytes, *and* alle myscheues. 100
Lordis wet neuere what comouns greues
Til here rentis bigynne to ses.
þere lordis ere, pore comons releues,
And mayntene hem in werre *and* pes. 104

(14)

Make God
your friend,

- ¶ Make god 3oure ful frend ;
Do þe comaundement þat he bede.
þou3 aH þe world a3en 3ow wend,
Be god 3oure frend, 3e thar not drede : 108
ffor þere as god his frendis lede,
He saueþ hem boþe on lond *and* secs.
Who so fizteþ, god doþ þe dede,
ffor god is victorie *and* pes. 112

then you need
not fear your
enemies,

for he gives
victory.

(15)

- ¶ What kyngdom werreþ hym-self wiþ-ynne,
 Distroyeþ hym-self, and no mo.
 Wip-oute here enemys bygynne
 On eche a syde assayle hem so. 116
 þe comouns, þey wil robbe *and* slo,
 Make fyere, and kyndel stres.
 Whan ryches *and* manhode is wastede *and* go,
 þan drede dryueþ to trete pes. 120

(16)

- ¶ The world is like a fals lemman,
 ffayre semblaunt, *and* moche gyle.
 Wipouten heire dyeþ no man :
 God is chief lord of toun *and* pyle. 124
 God makeþ mony heire in a whyle,
 ffor god ressayueþ eche reles ;
 God kan breke hegge *and* style,
 And make an hey way to pes. 128

(17)

- ¶ God made lordis gouernoures
 To gouerne puple in vnyte.
 þe puple, ne ryches, nys not 3oures :
 Al is goddis, *and* so be 3e. 132
 Eche day 3e may 3oure myrroure se.
 Eche man after oþer deses ;
 3oure auncetres arn gon, after shal 3e,
 To endeles werre, or endeless pes. 136

(18)

- ¶ Eche kyng is sworn to gouernaunce
 To gouerne goddis puple in ryzt.
 Eche kyng bereþ swerke¹ of goddis vengeaunce
 To felle goddis foon in fizt. 140
 And so doþ euerons honest knyzt
 That bereþ þe ordre as it wes ;
 The plough, þe chirche, to mayntene ryzt,
 Are goddis champyons, to kepe þe pes. 144

Civil wars
 destroy a
 kingdom.

The enemies
 will waste it
 and kill the
 commons.

God is the
 chief lord of
 everything.

God is the
 liege-lord of
 all.

Every king is
 sworn to
 govern the
 people justly,
 [leaf 101 b]
 and to fight
 the enemies
 of God ;
 and so is
 every honest
 knight.

(19)

The world is
like a cherry
fair.

¶ The world^þ is like a chery fayre,
Ofte chaungeþ aH his þynges.

Riche, pore, foul, *and* fayre,
Popes, prelates *and* lordynges, 148

All men are
mortal.

Alle are dedly, and so ben kynges ;

Settle your
affairs before
death sur-
prise you.

Or deþ lede 3ow in his les,
Arraye by tyme 3oure rekenynges,
And trete wiþ god to gete 3ow pes. 152

(20)

Wise counsel
and good
government
make a king-
dom thrive.

¶ What bryngeþ a kyngdom al aboute ?
Wys counseil, and good gouernaunce ;

Eche lord wil other loue,
And rule wel labourrers sustynaunce. 156

God makeþ for his frendis no destauce,
ffor god kan skatre þe grete pres.

God helps his
friends.

God for his frendis maþ ordynaunce,
And gouerneþ hem in werre *and* pes. 160

(21)

¶ Good lyf is cause of good name ;
Good name is worthi to haue reueraunce.

[.]
Synne is cause of greuaunce. 164

Every king-
dom is in
God's hand.

Eche kyngdom hongep in goddis balaunce ;
Wiþ hym þat holdeþ, wiþ hym þat fles.

3e haue fre wille ; chese 3oure chaunce,
To haue wiþ god, werre or pes. 168

IV. *¶erne say wele, say litel, or say nozt.*

[*Digby 102, leaf 101, back.*]

[31 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

As þe see doþ ebbe *and* flowe,
So fareþ þe world hyder *and* þedere.

Who strives
only for
worldly
goods,

A3en þe wynd they sayle *and* rowe
To gadre worldys gooddis to-gedere. 4

- At þe last it goþ, y wot not whyder,
As ende of web out of slay.
And hem-self stoden so slydere,
How it is wiþ hym, y kan not say. 8 stands on a
slippery
ground.
- (2)
- ¶ Sum man dar not be þef for drede ;
His trouþe is vice, *and* no vertue.
In heuene he nys not worþi mede,
þat cloþes trouþe in falsed hewe. 12
Maugre his teef he is trewe ;
Stoken in *presoun* as best fro stray,
Here wikked wille groweþ newe ;
þey thenke more þan þey say. 16 bnt their ill-
will always
betrays them.
- (3)
- ¶ Men may not staunche a comoun noys,
Noþer for loue ne for awe.
After men lyne is comoun voys,
In wrongwys dede, or ryȝt lawe. 20 common
voice accord-
ing to his
conduct.
- Who doþ hem pyne, who doþ hem pawe,
Eche on telle oþer, child *and* may.
Tho that to vertues drawe,
Hem thar not recche what [men] say. 24
- (4)
- ¶ Tak fro þi foo, and ȝeue þi frende ;
Tak not fro thy frend, to ȝeue þi foo :
þy frend wole holde þe vnhende ;
þow haddest on enemy, þan hast þou¹ two. 28
Man, be war er þou do so ;
To grene the he wol assay ; [leaf 102]
When þyn enemys wexen mo,
Lital worchipe of þe say. 32
- (5)
- ¶ Oo prouerbe loke ȝe preue,
ȝe þat wole to resoun bende :
Look what neyȝebore most may grene ;
By al way make hym þi frende. 36 Make your
neighbours
your friend,

¹ MS. þⁿ. As the MS. has "thou," 4/116, 8/46, above, I print þⁿ 'þou.' In my first-edited text of some Saints' Lives (Philolog. Soc. 1862) I printed ic as the Northern 'ic' instead of the Southern 'ich' as I ought to have done. Dr. R. Morris told me of the mistake.—F. J. F.

and your
enemies will
flee from you.

þan wole þyn enemys fro þe wende,
Here owen þouȝt wol hem afflay.
Be out of daunger of the fende,
And recche neuere what men say. 40

(6)

Many people
betray their
own faults
by finding
themselves
hit by a
general blame
of vices.

¶ To synge or preche generale,
Werkys of vices for to blame,
Summe tak to hem speciale,
And say, "felow, þou dost vs blame." 44
þere he accuseþ his owen name ;
Aȝ þat hym se, knowe it may,
He can not hele his owen shame ;
And so, aȝ folk wole say. 48

(7)

Vainglorious
people are
belied by
their own
works.

¶ Ȝif men speke of goddis wille,
To preyse werkys of vertue,
A good man wole holde hym stille,
And lete as he hem neuere knewe, 52
And noþer chaunge hyde ne hewe ;
ffor vaynglory wolde hem betray.
Who is fals, *and* who is trewe,
After þey lyue, aȝ folk wole say. 56

(8)

Everybody
will reap as
he sows.

¶ Thonȝ a man holynes preche,
He shetep noȝt, but bent his bowe ;
But he lyue as he teche,
He nys not trusty for to trowe ; 60
ffor suche seed he doþ sowe
In stones, in thornes, *and* in clay,
The same he schal repe *and* mowe ;
So he is worthy, folk wole say. 64

(9)

¶ A lord of hym-self haþ no wyt,
He knowep wele, but no wo ;
Of pore men he mot haue hit,
Knewelechyng of frend *and* fo. 68

He is wys, that can do so,
 And wel twynnen hem o tway.
 In sykernes may he go,
 And recche neuere what men say.

He is wise,
 who knows
 his friends
 from his
 enemies.

72

(10)

¶ Gloseres maken mony lesynges—
 Al to sone men hem leue¹—

Glozers tell
 lies to lords
 and kings.

Boþe to lordys and to kynges,
 þat boþe partye ofte greue.²

76

Wolde lordis seche repreue,
 Glosers shuld not go so gay,

Ne not so hardy for to meue

Suche wordes as they say.

80

(11)

¶ Thouȝ prestes prechyng hem avyse,
 Or mynstrallis synge in song now,

A glosere wole a lord askuse :

Sire, þey synge or preche of gow.

84

þe lord vnderstondeþ not how

þe fals[e] glosere hym bitray ;

Wolde he make þo wordis avowe,

He wolde auyse hym eft to say.

88

(12)

¶ Many can stomble at a stre ;

þey nyl not snapere at a style,

And graunte purpos nay and ȝee,

þouȝ his þouȝt be þens a myle.

92

Whan falsed lawheþ, he forgeþ gyle ;

Half in malice is his play.

Wiþ wysdom who so voydeþ that wyle,

He is ¹wys, aȝ folk wole say.

96

Mind the
 tricks of
 flatterers.
 [1 leaf 102 b]

(13)

¶ Thouȝ men in erþe troupe hyde,

On halle roof he wole be sayn.

In botme of see he nyl not byde,

But shewe in market, on the playn.

100

Truth can
 never be hid,

¹ MS. leues² MS. greues

And þouȝ trouþe a while be slayn,
 And doluen depe vnder clay,
 ȝut he wole ryse to lyue agayn,
 And al the sothe he wole say. 104

it always
 appears
 again.

(14)

Many men
 don't follow
 reason, but
 their fleshly
 will.

¶ Many callen conscience fleschly willis,
 And nelen non oþere counseil craue.
 But soule of reson is gostly skillis,
 þat conscience shal hem deme, or saue. 108
 fleschely wille is fendes knaue,
 Out of reson, out of stray.
 As they disserue, þey shal haue,
 ffor so doþ þe gospel say. 112

(15)

Falsehood
 would bind
 the tongue
 of Truth.
 But God
 sends Venge-
 ance to her
 help.

¶ ffalshed wolde trouþes tunge teyȝe
 ffor trewe wordis þat he haþ spoken ;
 God biddeþ vengeance hiȝe,
 And helpe trouþe be wel wroken. 116
 ffor trouþe lippes ar faste stoken,
 And false mede haþ þe kay.
 Whan vengeance haþ look broken,
 þan trouþe shal al þe soþ say. 120

(16)

Now-a-days
 holidays are
 turned to
 gluttony ;

honesty, to
 villany ;
 love, to
 lechery.

¶ Sumtyme men halwed the holyday ;
 Now holiday is turned to glotonye.
 Sumtyme men vsed honest play ;
 And now it is turned to vilonye ; 124
 And paramour is turned to lecherye,—
 Sumtyme was loue of good fay,—
 And shameles haunted so comouly,
 Vnneþe þey recche what men say. 128

(17)

Some men
 sow their
 seed on
 stones ;
 others,
 among
 thorns.

¶ Summe men sowe here seed in skornes,
 Ofte on oþere mennys londes ;
 Summe on stones, summe on thornes,
 Summe on hiȝe way, summe on sondes. 132

He þat wel vnderstondes,
 Amende while he mende may,
 Make hym clene, *and* wasche his hondes,
 And recche neuere what men say. 136

Amend while
 you may.

(18)

¶ Thouȝ holy chirche shulde fawtes mende,
 Summe put hem of for mede ;
 And summe wiþ maystriȝe hem defende,
 That holy chirche stant of hem drede. 140
 þo þat recchelesly sowe here sede,
 Here lond of vertues ligge ful lay.
 þe holy chirche þe corn shuld wede ;
 ffor cowardis, þey dar not say. 144

Some people
 get rid of
 their sins
 for meed,
 others even
 defend them,

and the
 church, from
 cowardice,
 does not
 intervene.

(19)

¶ Gloseres that wiþ lordis bene,
 þey thryue faste þouȝ þey come late,
 ffor þey wole a lord to wene
 þat he is byloued ther men hym hate, 148
 And wiþ his frendis make debate,
 Of pore puple pyke here pray.
 Of aȝ degre, of eche astate,
 After þey lyue, aȝ folk wole say. 152

Glozers make
 a lord believe
 that he is
 liked by his
 enemies,

and disliked
 by his
 friends,

and persuade
 him to
 deprive poor
 people of their
 property.

(20)

¶ ffro goddis syȝt, who may stele
 Word or werk, þe lest þouȝt ?
 þe comoun voys nyl not hele,
 But loue, or hate, as werk is wrouȝt ; 156
 ffor soþnes neuere hernes souȝt.
 Who secheþ wel, he may assay.
 The good[e] lyuere neuere rouȝt
 Of his werkis what men say. 160

Nobody can
 conceal his
 intentions ;

the public
 voice will
 [leaf 103]

praise,
 or condemu
 him, accordi
 ng to his
 works.

(21)

¶ Of aȝ degre, of eche astate,
 After desert þe name haþ prys.
 þat lord his owen worship doþ hate,
 þat ȝeueþ anoþer his offys— 164

A lord spoils
 his own good
 name if he
 gets his work
 done by
 anoother.

ffor in astate grace lys—

And wilfully wast it a-way.

Who is fool, who is wys,

After þey lyue, alle folk wole say.

168

(22)

Give nothing
to glozers
though they
crave,

¶ A glosere is gredy ay to craue.

ʒeue hym no thyng, þouʒ he bede.

A lord þat wole his worschip saue,

Lerne not at a glosere to don his dede.

172

but help poor
men who
pray for you.

ʒeue to vertuous men þat haue nede,

þat to god wole for þe pray :

þe pore mannys erande, god doþ spede.

God wil not here what glosere wole say.

176

(23)

Nota.

¶ Alle þe þouʒtes ben but wast

Wipoute contemplacioun.

ffro heritage of heuene is born o hast

Shrifte wipoute contricioun.

180

Works with-
out discretion
don't please
God,
nor do pray-
ers without
devotion.

And werkys wipoute discrecioun,

þat ʒifte pleseþ not god to pay,

Ne preyer wipoute deuocioun :

God nyl not here what þey say.

184

(24)

Formerly, if
a lord gained
military
glory, he
would refuse
the flatteries
of glozers.

¶ Sum-tyme, and a worschip felle

To a lord, in batayle, by goddis grace,

ʒif a glosere wolde telle

Among folk, byfore his face,

188

þe lord wolde bidde hym voyde þe place.

þou corayest ffauel, and stelest his hay.

Of alle degre, of eche astate,

After þey lyue, alle folk wole say.

192

(25)

A general
may win to-
day,

¶ A cheuenteyn may fyʒte o day,

þe victorye wip hym stande ;

and lose
to-morrow
for his sins.

ffor synne god mon tak it away,

And put his swerð in enemys hande.

196

Vertues make free, vices make bonde.

To-day is quyk, to-morwe is fay.
 þat knew hym-self, he wolde wonde
 Any good of him self wolde say. 200

(26)

¶ What a glosere here or see,
 þouȝ it shulde to shame falle,
 He knoweþ in chambre preuytec,
 Telleþ his felow in þe halle; 204
 And felow to felow, tyl þey knowe alle,
 ffor toun to toun, in aH contray.
 The glosere þe comoun voyce hit calle,
 ffor non shulde knowe who first dede say. 208

Glozers
divulge their
lords' secrets
all over the
country.

(27)

¶ A good man doþ a lord gret ese,
 þat is a trewe officere,
 þat wel can serue a lord to plese,
 Passe not þe boundes of his powere. 212
 In preuyte vnwetand he may come nere.
 Be handles, *and* stele no þyng away;
 Be blynd of eyȝe, *and* deaf of here;
 Be dombe of mouth, and no þyng say. 216

A true officer
does not pass
beyond the
bounds of
his power.

(28)

¶ I wolde suche a statute were,
 And þer-vpon set a payne,
 What soget ¹wolde make his souereyn swere
 þat he tolde in conseil layne. 220
 Oft glosere makeþ lordis fayne,
 Passe þe boundes of here play.
 Al þat troupe haþ herd *and* sayne,
 AH tymes nys not soþ to say. 224

There should
be a statute
against such
people as
make their
lord fail of
his word.
[¹ leaf 103b]

(29)

¶ When al þe world is þurgh souȝt,
 In his best tyne is worst to trest.
 þis world is a fayre nouȝt,
 A fals lemman, þat change lest; 228

The world is
fickle and
not to be
trusted.

Your end is
vain regret.

His last ende is had-y-wist,
When deþ haþ þy lyues kay.
“Litel while he mon be myst,”
So þe executours wol say.

232

(30)

While your
executors
reckon your
riches and
make merry,
the devils
count your
sins, and lead
you to eternal
pains.

¶ They rekene his richesse what it amountes,
Ete *and* drynke, syngre ‘hay 3ol hayl,’
þe while þe fendis his synnes countes,
And bryng to hym þe countertayl ;
Wip hard paynes hym assaile.

236

Wip berkande fendis brouzt to bay,
What helpeþ his riches or wys counsaile ?
Hym self his owen tale shal say.

240

(31)

Do as you
would be
done by.

¶ God made oo lawe for eche astate,
Riche *and* pore in al degre :
Do no wrong ne [no] debate,
But as þou wolde men dede by þe.
ffor god hym self, þis wrot he,
Betok to Moyses in his lay.
Be goddis childe in charyte,
As god doþ in the gospeH say.

244

248

V. *Wyt & Wille.*

[Digby 102, leaf 103, back.]

[9 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

Beware of bad
counsel,it fails you at
need.

Man, be war of wikkid counsaile,
He wol the lede in wayes slidre ;
In day of batayle he wol þe faile,
And make þi goode men to shidre.
Rizt as hay, þey mon widre ;
As blades of gres, his seed doþ spille.
Gostly blynd goþ, and not neuere whidre,
þat leueþ wit, and worchþ by wille.

4

8

(2)

- ¶ Who so wist, what tresoure
 He haþ þat worcheþ by wit ;
 þe fader of heuene is gouernoure,
 þe holigost, þe sone wiþ hit. 12
 In oo godhede alle þre are knyht,
 Non departe fro oþer nylle ;
 In eche mannys herte, alle þre þey syt,
 þat makeþ wit lord aboue his wille. 16

(3)

- ¶ Who so wyste what wille harmes,
 þat willefully fro wyt wendes ;
 ffro þe fader of heuene his soule he charmes,
 ffro grace of þe holygost hym blendes, 20
 ffro angels pere, soget to fendes,
 þat nyl not mende, but ay don ylle.
 Gostely *and* bodily hym self he shendes,
 þat leueþ wyt, *and* worcheþ by wille. 24
- Who follows
his will,
spoils him-
self.

(4)

- ¶ In kyngdom, what makeþ debate,
 Riche *and* pore both anoyzed ?
 þong counseil, *and* preuey hate,
 And syngulere profit ys aspized, 28
 Hiþe *and* lowe men abyzed ;
 Echon wayte oþer for to kille.
 þat kyngdom mot nede be strized,
 That leueþ wit, *and* worcheþ by wille. 32
- Bad counsel,
secret hate,
and private
interest
- destroy a
kingdom.

(5)

- ¶ That leueþ trouþe, and falshed vse,
 And ¹lyue not after goddis sawe,
 Suche folk god doþ despuse,
 RebeH *and* ryse aȝen his lawe. 36
- Who uses
falsehood,
[¹ leaf 104]
brings the
anger of God
upon him.
- þo puple that stondes of god non awe,
 But robbe *and* reue, coffres to fylle :
 þe swerd of vengeance on hem is drawe,
 þat leueþ wit, *and* worcheþ by wille. 40

(6)

- ¶ That ouer puple han gouernaunce,
 Loke how goddis lawe 3e vse ;
 Whom 3e refuse, and whiche auaunce,
 ffor goddis loue, or 3oure owen seruyce, 44
 Whiche is þe charge 3ow auyse.
 Let eche man serue his charge in skylle,
 And 3oure werkis preue 3ow wyse.
 Let wit be lord aboute thy wylle. 48

Look whom
 you advance,
 and whom
 you refuse.

(7)

- ¶ Be not to crowele in þy wele,
 þou nost how sone þou myzt haue lesse.
 Be not to sykere of þyne hele,
 þou not how sone falle in sykenesse. 52
 Deþ claymeþ eche man for hesse,
 And sodeyn, deþ no dayes selle.
 Siþ no man is in sykernesse,
 Be redy euere at goddis wille. 56

Be not too
 proud in
 your happi-
 ness ;

death may
 suddenly
 surprise you.

(8)

- ¶ And on þy strengþe be not to bold,
 Ne skorne no pore, ne feble of elde.
 ffor lyue longe 3e mon be old,
 In feblenes to hoke *and* helde, 60
 In cowardys 3oure corage kelde.
 But 3e had help, 3e shuld spille.
 3e þat heuene blisse wole welde,
 Let wit be lord aboute 3oure wille. 64

Don't scorn
 poor and
 old people :
 you may
 yourself
 grow old and
 feble.

(9)

- ¶ God hap lent 3ow discrecioun
 Boþe of wele *and* of woo,
 Werkis of deuocioun,
 Vyces, vertues, frend, *and* foo. 68
 Siþ 3e can part hem wel o two,
 Let vyces on 3ow brynge no bille.
 þe weye of grace, and 3e wol go,
 Let wyt be lord aboute 3oure wille. 72

God has
 given you
 discretion
 of good
 and evil ;
 practise
 virtue,

and let wis-
 dom rule over
 your will.

VI. *To lyf¹ bodyly, is perylous.*[*Digby 102, leaf 104.*][9 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

L erne bodyly to lyue.	
þy seruau ^t , non hyre þou pay.	Give nobody his due,
Pore ne riche, no 3iftes 3eue,	
But take <i>and</i> gedre al þat þou may ;	4 but take from everybody.
þou3 it come wiþ wrong, say not nay,	
But falsely loke þou swere and li3e.	
þe pore man is the riches pray.	
Lerne þus to lyue bodilye.	8

(2)

¶ There market beteres gadere in þrong,	
Loke þat company þou lede.	
Stalworþly mayntene wrong ;	Maintain wrong,
So may þou wyne moche mede.	12
To reue fro pore take non hede.	rob the poor,
Do as þou þou3t neuere to dye.	
Say noþer pater noster ne crede.	never say a prayer.
Lyue þou in ese bodyly.	16

(3)

¶ Rechelesly þe gouerne,	
Day <i>and</i> ny3t ; walke late	Stroll about, day and night, in the taverns,
At cokes hostry <i>and</i> tauerne.	
þou3 þat no man oþere hate,	20 and set people against one another.
Go not er þou make debate.	
To lewed, lettred, <i>and</i> clergye,	
Do no reuerence to non astate :	
þan men wole drede þe bodylye.	24

(4)

¶ Thé þat þe good wolde teche,	
Rebuke hem, and foule despise ;	Despise those who teach you good,
Byd hem go to þe chirche <i>and</i> preche.	
ffolwe ² fooles, <i>and</i> fle fro wyse.	28 follow fools' counsels ; [² leaf 104b]

¹ read 'lyue,' *vb.*

never pass
a just
sentence.

Ȝeue no doom in riȝt assyse.
file fro troupe *and* þou hym spye.
Loke þou be proudest in alle gyse :
þan men wole preyse þe bodylye. 32

(5)

Be sorry at
the happiness
of others,
and pleased
at their
misfortune.

¶ Loke þou haue sorwe sad
Whan þou seest folk haue welfare ;
Loke þou be mery *and* glad
Whan þou wost folk haue sorwe *and* care. 36

Do nobody a
benefit.

ffede non hungry, ne cloþe no bare ;
Lete herberweles þerout ly ;
Visite no syke, *and* prisoners spare.
Loue þy seluen þus bodyly. 40

(6)

Calumniate
your faithful
servant,

¶ Ȝif þy man be a good seruaunt
þat þe were loþ to for-go,
Stele þyn owen good fro his hand,
Bere on hym he stal it so. 44

and cause
him to be im-
prisoned.

Bryng hym in presoun tho,
Longe there for to lye,
Til he be fayn, for sorwe *and* wo,
To swere to serue þe bodylye. 48

(7)

Get a maid
with a child,

¶ And Ȝif þou haue a damysele
þat serueþ þe wel, of trewe lynage,
ffonde to make here wombe to swelle,
Make no fors of no maryage. 52

don't marry
her,

And Ȝif she grucche wiþ þe to rage,
And alway fro the wole wrye,
Bete here, and Ȝeue here non oþer wage,
And lyue in lustes bodylye. 56

but beat
her.

(8)

Thus you
will get
shame.

¶ Thus make þe byknowe.
After þy dede, resceyue thy name.
So shal þyn horn oft[e] blowe,
And hunte after his owen shame. 60

3e, þou3 þou be of feble fame,
 Bere good visage, þy nou3t aspye,
 Make þerof but iape *and* game
 In fleschly lustis bodylye. 64

(9)

¶ At masse, at matyns, rule 3ow so :
 Leue dewe deuocioun 3ow byhynde.
 Speke nō good of frend ne foo, Speak good
of nobody,
 Lete non skorneles fro 3ow wende ; 68
 Loke no man be thy frende ;
 Lete no man thryue, but do hem nye ; do harm to
every man ;
 Kepe hem pore, and to þe bende :
 þen wole þey drede þe bodylye. 72 then all will
dread you.

VII. *Man, know thy self, and lerne to dye.*

[Digby 102, leaf 104, back.]

[15 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

Mannys soule is sotyl *and* queynt,
 Shal neuere ende þou3 he dede gynne. Man's soul is
noble and
immortal ;
 The flesch is fals[e], frele, *and* feynt,
 þe world alone wolde wynne ; 4 his body,
mean and
mortal.
 Is wormes mete, *and* sek of synne ;
 He nys neuere filt of glotonye ;
 His cloþyng is a dedly skynne.
 Man, knowe þy self, and lerne to dye ! 8

(2)

¶ Lerne to dye, *and* go to skole,
 Siþ þou fro deþ may not fle. Learn to die
wisely,
 Lete not þy werkys preue þe fool.
 Whan deþ wole assaile þe, nor let your
works prove
you a fool. 12
 Sende warnestor to þy soule to be ;
 þy vices fro þy vertues tri3e.
 3e sette 3oure soule in kynges gre,
 þat lerneþ wisely for to di3e. 16

(3)

All men
must die;

¶ Eche man in certayn is to dye,
At domesday stonde in drede.

[1 leaf 105]
neither meed
nor wise
counsel nor
flattery can
buy your lif.

þere al þe worldis tresorye
May not bye ¹thy lyf for mede, 20
No wys counseil þat dede þe lede,
Ne glosere wiþ his flaterye ;
Non may helpe oþer at nede :
ffor thy, man, wysely lerne to dye. 24

(4)

[nota]
Don't hoard
up treasures,
for they are
useless after
death.

¶ What may thy richesse þe auayle
Whan þou art to deþe dryue ?
Thy wynd is layd, þou mayst not sayle,
þou3 þou lete out bonet *and* ryue. 28

Practise
virtue.

Loke to vertues þou þe 3yue
Er tombe be held to þe lize ;
ffor he þat gostly wel doþ lyue,
He lerneþ wysely for to dizze. 32

(5)

Detain others
from sin ;
for if wicked
people go
with you to
hell,
they increase
the heat ;

¶ Two skilles y wole telle
Why eche man shuld repreue oþeres synne :
And he wyst hym self shuld go to helle,
Counseyle no mo to come þer-ynne : 36
þe mo brondes, þe hattere brynne,
Incesyng of his maladye ;
Here nys no charite, 3ut shal he wynne
To lasse his pyne after he dye. 40

(6)

if holy men
go with you
to heaven,
they increase
your joy.

¶ And 3if he wiste to heuene to go,
His soule be saued in sikirmes,
He shulde counseile aH folk do so,
Saue here soules, and do not mys ; 44
Nou3t for here profyt, but al for his,
His owen ioye for to hy3e ;
þe mo soules, þe more blis.
þenk here-on, *and* lerne to dy3e. 48

(7)

¶ Thy wikked werkis in þy 3owthe, Seke hem wel tyH þou hem fynde, And al þy tyme ri3t til nowþe ; Loke þat fardel þou vnbynde,	52	Confess
And shewe it wel wiþ shrift wynde ; No fende spot vppon the spy3e ; And haue repentaunce in mynde. On þis manere lerne to dy3e.	56	and repent al your sins.

(8)

¶ While man doþ synne in werkis wylde, Al þat tyme he nys but ded ; He nys not counted as fool ne childe, But as a man can good <i>and</i> qued.	60	As long as a man is in sin, his soul is dead.
ffor his soule he telyeþ no bred ; Here landis of vertue laye don ly3e. Do comaundementis þat god bed, þan lernest þou wysely to dy3e.	64	

(9)

¶ Pore, nedy, <i>and</i> gredy, þat not ne haue, In goddis name 3eue þat asken ou3t. Pore, nedy, <i>and</i> not gredy, þat no3t ne craue, 3eue hem þou3 þey ne aske nou3t.	68	Give alms to the poor though they don't crave ;
And nedeles gredy þyn almes sou3t, 3eue hem no þyng þou3 þey crye : þere nys no nede, 3ifte haþ no mede. Suche almesdede mon neuere dye.	72	but bestow nothing on undeserving people.

(10)

¶ What argument may beter preue Why men ben bent to don o mys ? Not but defaute of byleue. I trowe þey wene no god þer nys, Ne helle pyne ne heuene blys, Paradis ne purgatorie, Or elles, a-noþer heresy þere is, As a best wiþoute soule to die.	76	Disbeliet is the cause of sin.
	80	

(11)

Man has
nothing of
his own;

¶ Man, of his owen, nouzten haue ;
Al is goddis, and he it lent.

God will call
him to
account for
everything.

þerof god wole rekenyng craue,
How þou it wan, held, *and* spent ;
þy leste þouzt, and what it ment ;

84

[¹ leaf 105 b]

Troupe, ¹*and* lesyng þou dede lize ;

And zet þy soule is goddis rent :

So quyte þat wel, lerne to dize.

88

(12)

Cry mercy
that your
almsdeeds
are so little
in compari-
son with your
sins.

¶ Whanne þou dest þyn almesdede,
Crie god mercie it is so lite.

To counte þy richesse þou myzt haue drede,

In partye of payment so litel quyte.

92

þouzt þou do mys, god nyl not flyte

Ne þrete þe ones ne twyze ;

Body *and* soule he can smyte.

Man, drede god, so lerne to dyze.

96

(13)

Don't hope
too much nor
too little ;

¶ Man, synne not in ouerhope,
þou wynnest not goddis mercy wip fize ;

Hit wolde brynge þe in-to wanhope,

To wene no mercy þou haue ne myzt.

100

God is just
and merciful.

Goddis mercy is medled wip his ryzt,

And fro ryzt, god nyl not plyze ;

After þe dede, þe doom is dyzt.

Man, knowe þis wile er þou dyze.

104

(14)

Deadly sins
are mortal
knives :
virtues are
plasters to
heal the
wounds.

¶ Eche dedly synne is a dedly knyf.

Why loue men þanne so ofte to synne ?

Eche vertue is a plastre of lyf.

He hæp fre wille ; lese, or wyne.

108

To salue zoure sores now begynne ;

þe holigost zoure grace gyze.

Sip body *and* soule mon parte o twynne,

To saue þy soule, lerne to dyze.

112

(15)

¶ Truste not al to oþere men, In almes dede ne preyere ; ffor state of soule can no man kenne, ffor þey ben alle in goddis daungere, In helle pyne, or blisse clere. Repentaunce mot mercy byȝe. While þy dede is in þy powere, Be þyn awen frend er þou dyȝe.		Don't rely on other people, all are in the hand of God; work while you may.
	116	
	120	

VIII. *A good makynge of iour delaye.*

[Against the Clergy. A. D. 1408-9]

[Digby 102, leaf 105, back.]

[13 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

M an, haue hit in þy þouȝt Of what matere þou makid is. God made the of nouȝt ; Al þat þou hast, þou wost, is his. Wheþer hast þou serued pyne or blisse, Seche þy werkis, and assaye ; þy getyng, þy holdyng, þy spendyng mysse, ffro blisse wolde make Iour delaye.		
	4	Consider whether you deserve heaven, or hell.
	8	

(2)

¶ To þy bed whan þou shalt go, þenk what þou hast don sen morn ; Wheþer serued blisse or wo, Or goddis name in ydel sworn, Or ellys fals[e] witnesse born, Letted pore men of here pray, In þy default here goodis lorn : þou shalt answeere here iour delay.		Think every day what sins you have committed.
	12	
	16	

(3)

¶ Who takeþ cure, he bereþ charge By goddis lawe, þe folk to preche þey make conscience large, Take tye, and nyl not teche.		Curates should not only take their tithes, but also teach their parishioners.
	nofa	
	20	

[*nota*] Crist his postles tauȝt in speche
ffro worldis worschip to wende a-way,
Gostly *and* bodyly þe soules to leche,
And bad hem make no iour delay. 24

(4)

Don't strive for riches and worldly honours; work for the people's happiness; don't hire others to do your office.

¶ Worldis good nes not holichirche;
Richesse *and* worschep y ȝow forbede.
þe folkis cherche, in hem ȝe worche;
Here noo *oper* to don þy dede. 28
þat doþ þe dede, is worþy mede.
þou mayst not serue two lordis to pay;
þat on he serueþ in loue *and* drede,
þat *opere* he serueþ wiþ iour delay. 32

(5)

Those who receive benefices only for revenues' sake, displease God,

¶ Who ressayueþ benefys for richesse *and* ese
To haue his lyuyng in sykernes
Rapere þan serue god to please,
He ressayueþ hit o mys. 36
ffor riȝt ¹as Iudas dede kys
Ihesus, and after, hym betray,
So þey gyle þe soules fro blisse,
Of goddis seruyce make iour delay. 40

[¹ leaf 106]

and betray the souls of their parishioners.

(6)

¶ Many seyn, "god is so wys,
Endeles ful of aȝ mercy;
God nyl not, þouȝ y be nys,
Lese me þurgh myn owen foly;
So dere god mankynde dede bye;
What greueþ god, þouȝ y go gay?"
þat synnen in ouerhope, in helle mon lyȝe;
þere-of mon be non iour delay. 44 48

Whoever sins in excess of hope, shall be damned.

(7)

Some men say, 'If all sinners were punished, nearly all mankind would go to hell.'

¶ Many wole say, þat leue vneuene,
"And it were soþ þat clerkis telle,
ffewe folkes shulde come in heuene,
So fele as shulde renne hedlyng to helle, 52

Hit were hard þere to dwelle,
 Wip helle houndis stonde to bay."
 Synne mon be punshed, as saip þe gospelle ;
 þerof mon be no iour delay. 56

(8)

¶ That ouere puple haue astate, Colege or eny oþer degre, Mayntene no debate ffor synguler profyt of temperalte. 3oure rule is groundid in charyte, As li3t of lanterne to lede þe way. To gouerne þe puple in vnyte, God bad hem make no iour delay.	Those who rule over the people, should not strive for their own profit, but to pro- mote the public weal.	60 64
--	---	--------------------------------------

(9)

¶ Beter is litel ry3twys wounne, þere-of among þe pore to dele, þan ouer moche geten wip synne, Wipouten desert take pore mennys wele, And helpe not þe soule to hele, But crye in pyne wey-laway. þe soules þe curatours wole apele To answeere of here iour delay.	It is better to get little with right, than much with wrong. Folk's souls will accuse bad curates.	68 72
---	---	--------------------------------------

(10)

¶ Why ressayue 3e worschipe þat 3e haue ? ffor 3oure vertues, or for 3oure vys ? And 3e ful worschip saue, In word <i>and</i> werk 3e mot be wys. þis worldly wysdom is gostly nys, Whan werk acordeþ not wip wordis 3e say. Heuene blys, <i>and</i> þis worldis delys, þat on wil make iour delay.	Are you re- spected for virtues or for vices ? Your wicked works will prove you to be fools.	76 80
--	---	--------------------------------------

(11)

¶ Thow may not knowe a cristen man þou3 þou here hym say his crede. þe ten comaundementis tan, And speke, <i>and</i> do not þe dede, POEMS (OXF.).	Whoever says his creed and the 10 command- ments, but does not observe them,	84
--	--	----

Ne *serue* god in loue *and* drede,
 Is heretyk out of fay.
 After 3oure werkis, ressayue þy mede ;
 þerof mon be no iour delay. 88

(12)

¶ Thou3 worldis richesse on þe falle,
 And wolde gon bytween god *and* þe,
 Suffre not þy soule be þralle ;
 þenk, god bou3t it to make þe fre. 92
 þou3 þy mayster a tyraunt be,
 ffro goddis lawe wolde say nay,
 Do as [thapostle] Poule bad þe :
 Abyde, *and* suffre wiþ iour delay. 96

(13)

¶ Man, þou wost wel þou shalt dy3e ;
 What deþ, ne where, þou nost whenne.
 And synnes wolde þy soule ny3e,
 Ay more *and* more rerage we renne, 100
 And sodeyn deþ nyl no man kenne.
 I rede we drede domesday ;
 Be euene wiþ world er 3e gon henne,
 ffor þere schal be no iour delay. 104

IX. *With god of loue & pes, 3e trete.*

[Easter, 1410.]

[*Dighy* 102, *leaf* 106, *back.*][24 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

Clean your
 souls by
 shrift,
 repentance,
 and alms-
 deeds.
This holy tyme make 3ow clene,
 Burnysche bryzt 3oure soules blake.
 ffro 3ow to god, let þe prest be mene. 4
 To do penaunce, *and* synnes forsake,
 Wiþ almes dede amendes make,
 And repentaunce may grace gete.
 In goode werkis wysely wake,
 And wiþ god of pes, y rede 3e trete. 8

(2)

- ¶ Wiþ soulis brizt in god 3e glade
 As shynyng angels out of synne,
 In worschip of hym þat 3ow made,
 To knowe 3oure seluen now bygynne. 12
 To stryue wiþ god we may not wyne;
 Boþe body *and* soule he can bete.
 Ihesus is broþer of oure kynne;
 ffor-þy wiþ god of [pes] 3e trete. 16

You will not
win if you
strive with
God.

(3)

- ¶ Ofte han we treted wiþ god o trewe,
 And sayde no more synne we wolde;
 And euery 3eere we breke it newe,
 Thre dayes no trewes wiþ hym nele holde; 20
 Synne to bay many a folde
 On soules helle houndes slete.
 Er 3e come þere, 3onge *and* olde,
 Wiþ god of pes y rede 3e trete. 24

You always
break your
promise to
sin no more.

Amend while
you have
time.

(4)

- ¶ Trete while 3e haue 3oure hele,
 ffor sodeyn deþ stomben as blynde.
 þe grettere lordschipe of worldis wele,
 þe more in þraldom hit doþ hem bynde. 28
 Man, þenke þy lyf is but a wynde;
 When þat is blowen, þou art forzete;
 Holde couenaunt to god, *and* be kynde.
 ffor-þy, wiþ god of pes 3e trete. 32

The greater
the lordship,
the greater
the slavery
in sin.

(5)

- ¶ 3e mot hit shewe, wiþ herte sorwe,
 To a prest, and weel 3ow shryue;
 Nozt turne azen þerto to-morwe,
 But þenke be good al thy lyue. 36
 Wiþ goddis sonde looke 3e not stryue,
 Ne derne mornyng counterfete.
 Rekne wysely aH þy wittes fyue,
 Wiþ god of pes when 3e do trete. 40

Confess your
sins, repent,
and give
them up for
ever.

(6)

- ¶ The synnes þat wolde þy soule apayre,
To a prest shewe þe cas.
Don't palliate your sins from false shame.
Loke þat þou not paynte hit fayre,
But shewe it forþ riȝt ful as it was. 44
þat shame is mede for þy trespas ;
ffor synne þat wolde þy soule þrete,
Aske *mercy*, and seche gras,
Wiþ god of pes when 3e trete. 48

(7)

- ¶ That clippen money, þey haue þe curs
ffoure tymes in þe 3ere ;
Whoever clips money or uses false weights and measures, scorns God.
Here waztes, þat þey waye þe wors,
3erde or elne, fer or nere ; 52
Wheþer þey selle good chep or dere :
But þey þe fuH measure mete,
Hit semeþ in skornyng þat it were,
Wiþ god of pes whan 3e trete. 56

(8)

- ¶ Auyse 3ow þat leden lawe,
ffor drede of lordschipe or for mede
Carriers-out of the laws, do poor people justice!
Holde no pore men in awe
To storble here ryȝt or lette here nede. 60
Hit bryngeþ þe soule in gret drede,
A3ens goddis lawe to plete.
þe rolles ariȝt y red 3e rede,
[leaf 107] Wiþ god of pes when 3e trete. 64

(9)

- ¶ That haldeþ questes or assise,
þat takeþ or 3eueþ fee or hire,
Those who receive or pay fees and taxes, should not pervert the laws.
Lette not lawe fro riȝt gyse,
Ne mayntene wrongis as master *and* sire. 68
þey may be ferd for helle fire,
To ete here ney3ebores at here mete.
þat lyf shal not euere more dure ;
ffor-þy, wiþ god of pes 3e trete. 72

(10)

- ¶ 3e þat comeþ to goddis bord,
 Resceyueþ hym in clene lyf ;
 Holde non old synnes in hord,
 ffor þanne begynneþ a newe stryf ; 76
 ffor he to god haþ drawn his knyf,
 þat þenkeþ in skorne þere wolde hym etc.
 Here be war, man *and* wyf,
 Horde no synne when 3e trete ! 80

Confess all
 your sins
 before the
 communion;
 otherwise
 you commit
 a sacrilege.

(11)

- ¶ Man, 3if þou haue tan a fal,
 Ryse vp, *and* no more slyde ;
 O prest, þy shrifte schewe it al,
 But hyde no synne in hord by syde. 84
 In venyale synne longe to byde,
 Makeþ dedly synnes to growe grete.
 Wiþ 3oure werkis 3e mot chyde,
 Wiþ god of pes when 3e trete. 88

Confess to
 one priest
 your mortal
 and venial
 sins ;

(12)

- ¶ Seuene syþes on þe day,
 Men seyn, the riȝtwis man doþ falle.
 þanne he þat falleþ in synnes alway,
 How shulde he rekene þo synnes alle ? 92
 But he wrot hem, grette *and* smalle,
 Summe at shrifte he schulde forȝete,
 He shulde þe prest þe oftere calle,
 Wiþ god of pes when 3e trete. 96

don't forget
 any.

(13)

- ¶ ffoure acountes þou shalt ȝelde : *nota*
 God made þe lyk to his ymage ;
 How þou it wan, how þou it helde,
 How þou it spendid in wast outrage. 100
 fforfete not heuene, þyn heritage ;
 Among seyntes þy soule sete.
 Rekene ere þou renne in rerage,
 And wiþ god of pes 3e trete. 104

Don't forfeit
 your heritage
 in heaven.

(14)

God sends mischief to a kingdom where his law is not kept.

- ¶ Holy writ biddeþ god sende vengeance
 To kyngdom þat nele not holde his lawe,
 Wrappē and stryf and alle greuauunce
 Among prynces *and* pore men þrawe, 108
 þat nele not leue goddis sawe
 Ne counte his gynnyng at o clete.
 To werkis of wysdom, by tyme 3e drawe,
 And wiþ god of pes 3e trete. 112

(15)

Those who don't make amends for their sins are wanting in faith.

- ¶ Who so leued þat god were trewe,
 þan wolde þey do þat god hem bede.
 þat mende no mysse, but synne ay newe,
 Hem lakkeþ aH þe poyntes of þe crede. 116
 Serue god for helle drede
 Lest þy soule falle in chete ;
 And loue god for heuene mede ;
 Wiþ loue *and* drede wiþ god 3e trete. 120

(16)

Though you take orders, you get no reward without charity.

- ¶ þou3 þou take ordre or religeoun,
 Wiþ-oute charite þou seruest no mede. [leaf 107, back]
 3eue drynke to þursty, þat han and mown,
 Cloþe þe naked, and hungry fede, 124
 Vysite þe pore and syk þat nede,
 And giltles presoneres, loos 3e lete,
 And burye þe dede, is charite dede ;
 Wiþ þes werkis, wiþ god 3e trete. 128

(17)

Pay what you owe to your neighbour and to God, and receive heaven as your due.

- ¶ þere þou hast borwed, quyte þy dette,
 And to þy seruauunt þat reson is.
 Loke what degre god haþ þe sette ;
 Quyte hym þy dette, þy soule is his, 132
 And resceyue þy dette, heuene blis ;
 þere thar þe noþer swynke ne swete ;
 And ordeyne þe wele, and amende þy mys.
 þus wiþ god of pes 3e trete. 136

(18)

- | | |
|--|--|
| ¶ Caste þe not to couetys,
3e þat ry3twys werryours be,
But loke where ri3t querel lys ;
Chastise þe rebeñ in charite.
þere god is frend, his foomen fle ;
3e thar not counte hem at o pete.
God doþ batayle, and not 3e ;
fforthy, with god of pes 3e trete. | <p>Warriors
should not be
covetous,</p> <p>140 but chastise
rebels in
charity.
God helps
his friends.</p> <p>144</p> |
|--|--|

(19)

- | | |
|--|--|
| ¶ And 3e in batayle haue maystrie,
And fortune serue, and god 3ow spede,
Thank god þe victorie,
And holde it not 3oure owen dede.
Serue god in loue <i>and</i> drede,
And be not proud of 3oure by3ete.
After 3oure werkis, wayte aftur 3oure mede,
And so wiþ god of pes 3e trete. | <p>148 Thank God
for victory,
don't think
it your own
work.</p> <p>152</p> |
|--|--|

(20)

- | | |
|--|--|
| ¶ 3if a clerk haue þurgh hap
Cure of soules or bischopriche,
He hat not bischop, he hat a byshap ;
Make oþere after his werkis like.
To kepe his shep fro helle tike,
In folde go, amonge hem blete ;
Saf <i>and</i> sounde brynge hem y-lyk,
Bytwen god <i>and</i> hem to trete. | <p>Bishops,
like good
shepherds,</p> <p>156 should keep
their flocks
from hell's
tikes.</p> <p>160</p> |
|--|--|

(21)

- | | |
|---|--|
| ¶ Benefice of holychirche first was graunted,
For prestis, holy lyf to lede ;
Dryue out synne, suffre non be haunted ;
Here non oþer to do his dede.
þe werkman is worþy his mede
In felde, in toun, <i>and</i> in strete.
Teche vnwys, helpe hem þat nede,
Byfore god for hem to trete. | <p>Priests ought
to be models
to the people ;</p> <p>164 they
shouldn't
hire others to
do their
work.</p> <p>168</p> |
|---|--|

(22)

They promise
to do their
duty,¶ In wordis þey sayn þey wil do wel,
Take cure of soules as worthi clerkis,and wash sin-
ful souls'
shirts,but they are
proved fools
by their
works.

And resceyue þe charge euery del

To wasche synful soules serkis. 172

þey preue hemself fooles in werkis ;

Wiþ holy water nele no parischen wete.

Caste away Antecrist merkis,

God wiþ god of pes to trete. 176

(23)

¶ Now sumwhat y haue 3ow sayd

What is salue to 3oure sore. [MS. store]

Prepare to
receive God
in the sacra-
ment.

To sau3ten wiþ god, holde 3ow payed,

And arraye 3ow wel þerfore 180

To resceyue god, 3oure soules store,

His body in forme of bred o whete,

And kepe hym : so 3e nede no more

Eft of pes wiþ hym to trete. 184

(24)

Repent, and
do penance
for your sins.

¶ Whan þou hast told al þy greuance,

þan do as þe prest þe tau3te ;

Holde wel þy penaunce ;

[¹ leaf 108]Repentaunce, ¹for3ete þat nou3t. 188

Whan 3e wiþ loue god han lau3t,

Neuere fro 3ow hym 3e lete.

God brynge 3ow to his angels sau3t,

þere neuere nys nede o pes to trete. 192

X. A good ster3yng to heuenward.

[Digby 102, leaf 108.]

[15 stanzas of 14, *abab, abab, cc, ddd, c.*]

(1)

Many people
don't like to
hear vices
reproved,**M**any man is loþ to hereRepref of vices *and* werkis ylle ;

For pride hem þenkeþ goddis pere,

þat welde þis worldis wele at wylle ; 4

and will tell a
friar to cut
his sermon
short, or be
still.

At a sarmon wil bid a frere

Make it short, or ellys be styлле.

- Hym þat is loþ, good to lere,
 He shal, wheþer he wole or nylle. 8
 We fareþ as knaue þat takeþ his hyre byfore,
 Serue his mayster wel þe worse þerfore.
 Richesse and hele makeþ men vnkynde,
 þat goddis seruyce is out of mynde ; 12
 For graceles *and* gostly blynde
 þe flesch distroyeþ soules store.
- (2)
- ¶ God seiþ, “ Man, y made þe of nouzt,
 And put the into *paradys*, 16
 Of erþely þynges þat y wrouzt,
 To neme þat neded to þyn eys.
 I lent þe fre wil *and* þouzt,
 Warnyng of foly to be wys ; 20
 At þe tre of wysdom, foly þou souzt,
 And 3af for an appyl þe most of prys.
 þe same mouþ þat þe appyl gnewe,
 In þat mouþ þe holy croys grewe, 24
 Wheron y dyed for 3oure gylt ;
 þurgh þe herte and þurgh þe mylt
 I hadde þe poynt, *and* 3e þe hylt ;
 3oure heritage y bouzt 3ow newe. 28
- (3)
- ¶ 3e þouzte 3e had not ynow
 Euere lastyng lyf and euere more rest ;
 3e braken my byddyng, 3e benden a bow,
 3e boten an appyl þat þirled my brest. 32
 Wijp water, for synne þe world y slow,
 Saue seuene, *and* noe þat was my gest.
 My loue to man it was so tow,
 Hit lasted forþ and nolde not brest. 36
 For manns loue I come fro blisse to pyne.
 Man was so pore, he had not to fyne.
 3oure gyltes greued god so sare,
 3oure gyltes on my bak y bare, 40
 þat god my fader nolde me not spare
 Tyl he had 3euene my lyf for þyne.
- Wealth makes men forget religion.
- God says to man, “ I placed thee in Paradise,
- which thou lost by sin.
- Since thou couldst pay no fine,
 I redeemed thee with my own life.

(4)

- ¶ My puple, where greued y 3ow or pyne ?
 But ladde 3ow þurgh þe see so rede 44
 With Aaron and moyses, myn owen hyne,
 And alle 3oure enemys y drowned to dede,
 For 3e shuld kepe lawe myne.
 In wildernes y made 3oure stede, 48
 To 3ow y planted myn owen vyne,
 And fourty 3eer fed 3ow wiþ angels brede.
 Wiþ loue I dede 3ow my lawe to teche,
 Bycom a man to be 3oure soule leche. 52
 Wiþ a spere 3e shed myn herte blood.
 þe pore 3e harme, and do no good.
 3eue I chastyse, 3e calle me wood ;
 And but 3e mende, y wol take wreche. 56

(5)

- ¶ Man, hast þou ouzt in mynde,
 þe pyne y suffred wiþ þe iewes felle ?
 3oure soules of derkenes to vnbynde,
 ¶ I suffred deþ, and heryed helle. 60
 Answere me, man ! was y kynde ?
 Miȝt y do more, canst þou me telle ?
 A beter frend, and þou can fynde,
 Leue me, and go wiþ hym dwelle. 64
 I do þe wele, why dost me woo ?
 I am þy frend, þou art my foo.
 þere y 3eue pes, þou makest debate.
 þere y loue, þou dost hate, 68
 And stekest me wiþoute þe 3ate.
 My worldys goodis þou holdest me fro.

(6)

- ¶ Man, þou dost as a thef
 þat hat holycherche gre, 72
 Whan men wold take hem wiþ repref,
 þat to chirche he wole fle.
 So doþ man þat is in gref
 Or in syknes ; þan calleþ he me. 76

I led thee
 through the
 Red Sea,

and destroyed
 thy enemies,

and fed thee
 with angels'
 bread.

[1 lf. 108. bk.]
 I suffered
 death for
 thee.

I am thy
 friend, thou
 art my foe.

Thou callst
 me at need,
 like a thief
 who takes his
 refuge in a
 church.

And 3ut, man, þou art me so lef,
 Wiþ mercy *and* ruþe y bowe to þe.
 3if y byd þe my lawe to fulfille,
 þou hauntest þy synne, and wonest þeryn stille. 80
 þou hatest aH þat loue my name.
 þou wost þou seruest so gret blame :
 How darst þou byd me, for shame,
 To bowe to þe or worche þy wille? 84

(7)

¶ Man, þou to my lawe art knyht ;
 Why ho[l]dest þou werre agaynes me,
 My worldis goodis in hord to pyt
 Fro pore þat þy breþeren be? 88
 Art þou not warned by holy writ?
 I made, and bouzte hem as dere as þe.
 Hit is wanhope goþ byfore 3oure wit.
 þat 3e hyde, ful bryzt y se. 92
 ffior þe pyne y dede for 3ow dryze,
 3eue þyn herte, wiþ teres of þyn eyze.
 Repente sore for þy trespas!
 So lyztly myzt þou come to gras, 96
 To heuene, to þat worþy plas,
 To byze to þe, on rode gan dyze.

(8)

¶ Man, how darst þou my lawe preche,
 And telle þe articles of þe fay? 100
 My wit word, wiþ þy mouþ teche,
 And in þy werkis þou seyst hit nay?
 Wiþ theues and wiþ spouse breche
 þou delest *and* rennest nyzt *and* day. 104
 In pyne þou sechest þyn owen wreche.
 Thow temptest me to be wrapþeful ay.
 I mad þe wys and fayre, angels pere,
 þou makest þe fool, and foul fendis fere. 108
 þy lyztnes þou spendest in harlotrye ;
 þy strengþe, in wrapþe *and* tyrauntrye ;
 þy fayrenesse, in pryde and lecherye.
 þou settest at nouzt, y bouzt so dere. 112

Though I
 have mercy
 on thee,

thou for-
 sakest me,
 and sinnest
 again.

Thou heapest
 up riches,
 and oppress-
 est the poor,
 whom I
 bought as
 dearly as
 you.

How darest
 thou say thy
 creed, since
 thy works
 belie thee,

in theft and
 adultery?

I made thee
 like an angel,
 thou makest
 thyself like a
 devil, and

settest at
 nought what
 I bought so
 dear.

(9)

Thou takest
delight in
offending me,
and in recom-
pensing evil
for good.

¶ To greue me, men þenke it game
To breke þe lawe þat y þe bed ;
In despyt, forswere name,
By woundis y had in handis *and* hed. 116

I do þe worschipe, þou dost me shame ;
I ʒaf þe lyf, þou ʒaf me ded,
Mirre and galle to drynke wiþ grame.
I ʒeue þe my body in fourme of bred. 120

[¹ leaf 109]

ʒe fare wiþ me, as gest his yn doþ borwe,
Resceyue to-day, and put me out to ¹morwe.
Agayn to synne whan ʒe go,
Shamely ʒe put me ʒow fro. 124
And ʒe desyre I be ʒoure foo,
ʒe gete but wreche *and* dowble sorwe.

(10)

Some despise
the diuine
service which
I ordered,

¶ And ʒe defoule my holy place,
þat turneþ þe chirche out of his gyse. 128
Holy chirche is spirytuaH grace ;
þe duwe dette, deuyne seruyse.

and say I am
not God.

þey calle me as he þat no god was.
þat cure of soules don despise, 132
ffro hem y wole turne my face,
And calle hem as fooles out-casten fro wyse.

Those who
sell souls for
worldly
riches, make
scourges for
themselves.

þat sellen soules for temperal getyng,
þey maken skourges to here owe betyng ; 136
Here good dayes ben wastyng,
And þey, to helle hastyng
To be wiþ fendis chastyng,
fulfille on hem my thretyng. 140

(11)

My sword
shall sever
right from
wrong.

¶ My swerð is fyre þat brynneþ bryzt,
Shal shede þe riȝt fro þe wrong.
I brenne sheldis *and* swerdis in fyzt ;
As whirlewynd y skatre þe fals þrong. 144
No kyng shal be saued by his myzt,
Ne þe gaunt, be he neuere so strong.

- þat y am god, 3e shal knowe ryȝt ;
 Nes non bot I, endeles long. 148 Thou shalt
know that I
am God.
- 3e may not *serue* two lordis to plese,
 ffede fatte shep in greceles lese.
 þat plesen me, 3e holde hem nys ;
 þat gyleþ þe world, 3e holde hem wys. 152 Thou scornest
my friends,
and thinkest
those wise
who deceiue
the world.
- 3e may not wynne, wiþ 3oure delys,
 Here and in heuene boþe, 3oure ese.

(12)

- ¶ In this world, to folk ful fele
 Goddis wordis þis myȝt be : 156 Thou didst
not love me
in thy happi-
ness ; why
should I help
thee in thy
distress ?
- Man, þou *serued* me not in þi wele ;
 Why shulde y knowe þi pouerte ?
 þou loued me not in þi hele ;
 In syknes why shulde y rewe þe ? 160
- Fro my comaundement þou dede stele :
 Of hem þou *serued*, fong þy fee !
 3et, o god, þe fader of blysse,
 þe holy gost salueþ soule syknesse. 164
- þou; we agylte þe godhed,
 Mercy moueþ þe manhed,
 ffor loue of his breþered,
 3eue mercy to mekenesse ! 168

(13)

- ¶ 3if man ligge long in synne,
 And wilfully fleep fro grace,
 To sharpe my wreche y wole bygynne,
 Take vengeance for his trespas. 172 The longer
man lives
in sin,

the more
vengeance I
shall take
on him.
- His enemys, I wole leten hem ynne,
 As bestes in forestes, 3ow to chas.
 For drede 3e shal nowhere wynne,
 But fynde my wrappe byfore here face. 176
- I saued moyses in þe rede see,
 Ionas in whales wombe dayes þre ;
 þre children in þe fyre so rede.
 Dauyd slow golyas to dede. 180 If thou keep
my law, I
shall save
thee, as I
saved, Moses,
Jonah, the
3 Children,
and David.
- Do 3e þe lawe þat y hem bede,
 And 3e shal haue þe same degre.

(14)

[if, 109, bk.]	¶ Man, I can do þe erþe to shake,	
I can destroy everything.	Wiþ flood <i>and</i> drowtes distroye 3oure wele.	184
	I chastise erþe ; 3e sample take :	
	I may sle, 3eue lyf <i>and</i> hele,	
	ffyre <i>and</i> thonder fro heuene make ;	
	Nes non fro my strokes may stele.	188
On doomsday all men shall be judged according to their works.	At domesday do 3ow alle quake	
	Whan 3oure owen werkis wole 3ow apele ;	
	þanne knaue, beggere, pore broþelyng,	
	May apere wiþ pape and wiþ kyng.	192
	þere shal non reuerence haue,	
	Ne mercy, þou3 þey wolde craue.	
	Here dedis shal hem deme, or saue.	
	þan alle to me shal 3elde rekenyng.	196

(15)

All worldly treasures are mine ;	¶ Man, þe worldis good is myn ;	
	How þou it spende. tak good hede.	
	Hit is myn, and not þyn,	
	No more þan þou hast of nede ;	200
thou shouldst not revel	Not to fostre þe as a swyn,	
	þy foule flesche in fylþe to fede,	
while the poor die of hunger,	And leue þe pore in hunger <i>and</i> pyn,	
	And fynde hem noþer foode ne wede.	204
	And pore folk on þy defaute dy3e,	
	Wiþ diues in pyne þou shalt ly3e ;	
but let them partake of what I sent thee."	ffor þou shuld 3eue, god dede þe sende.	
	Tak kep how þou it spende ;	208
	ffor þat leueþ þe byhende,	
	þow mon rekene, or þe aby3e.	

XI. *God & man ben made atte on.*[Easter,
1412]

[Digby 102, leaf 109, back.]

(15 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*)

(1)

Praise God! he has avenged us on our enemies,	Glade in god, þis solempne fest,
	Now Alleluya is vnloken.
	þenkeþ how god, lest <i>and</i> mest,
	On oure enemies haþ vs wroken,

þat hadde vs in cheynes stoken,
 Wrappid in synnes many on.
 þe fendis are flowen, þe cheynes are broken,
 And god and man are wel at on. 8 and God and
 man are at
 one.

(2)

¶ first whan god wiþ man was wroþ,
 þat Adam forfeþed for his vvs,
 Man to angels was so loþ,
 þey dreuen hym out of *paradys*. 12
 To amende here foly, god so wys,
 Wiþ fals iewes let hym slon ;
 Here raunsom was his blod o prys ;
 So was god and man at on. 16 God ransom-
 ed him with
 his blood,
 and so were
 God and man
 at one.

(3)

¶ And 3it a ferly more byfelle,
 þat god dede þurgh his grete my3t :
 þe soules he loued, he fet fro helle
 To *paradys* among his angels bry3t. 20
 Hem þou3te þat was a wonder sy3t,
 Among here frendes, brynge here foon.
 Al on wrong, god made ri3t :
 So made god angels *and* man at on. 24 angels and
 man were at
 one.

(4)

¶ The þridde saw3tenyng mowe 3e prone.
 When posteles stryuen for hi3e degre,
 God spak to hem a word of loue,
 And seyde, " pes wiþ 3ow be !
 Elles 3e may not folwe me,
 But 3e wiþ in my gates gon."
 So god bond man in charite,
 Byddis man *and* man be wel at on. 32 and so were
 man and man
 at one.

(5)

¶ The ferþe saw3tenyng, god vs tau3te,
 þat best may kepe eche in state.
 Let body *and* soule to-gydre be sau3te,
 Kepe god ¹ wiþ-yn 3oure ynnere 3ate. 36 Let body
 and soul be
 at one.

For who so loueþ þere god doþ hate,
 Is berseþ to his owen flou.
 We ben vnkynde, wiþ god debate,
 ffor euere he profreþ to ben at on.

40

(6)

¶ The fyfte sawztning, synne refuse.
 Let eche man haue þat shulde ben his.
 On mannys syde, repentaunce doþ rise,
 And on goddis syde, mercy is ;
 þay treteþ of pynes *and* of blis.
 Repentaunce makeþ wepyng mon.
 When repentaunce and *mercy* kys,
 þan is god and man at on.

44

48

(7)

¶ Thow made not þy self ; god dede þe make,
 Put soule of resoun in flesche so frele.
 God can leue, god can take,
 Richesse, strengþ, fayrnesse, *and* hele.
 He is victorye in batayles fele,
 Can sle soule, blod, and bon.
 Nes non fro his strokes may stele.
 Glade in god, 3e ben at on.

52

56

(8)

¶ God 3af erþe to mankynde,
 And heuene to hem þat wole be wys,
 þat holden his lawe, haue hym in mynde ;
 And helle to hem þat wole be nys.
 In oure fre wille, þe choys it lys,
 Heuene, or helle, to haue that on.
 In heuene, and 3e wole haue delys,
 Let body *and* soule be wel at on.

60

64

(9)

¶ God may say, fern 3ere, folk were fayn
 To resceyue me ymydde here brest ;
 On morwe þey put me out a3ayn ;
 In my palays þey made þe fendis nest.

68

If you repent
 your sins,
 God will have
 mercy on
 you.

God can
 destroy
 everything ;

nobody can
 escape his
 blows.

God promised
 Heaven to
 the wise, and
 Hell to fools.

God may
 say, "Men
 expelled me
 from my
 palace, and
 gave it to my
 enemies."

To lityl whyle y was here gest.

My loue y loste, y make my mon.

Let god now lengere wiþ 3ow rest,

Now god *and* man is wel at on.

72

(10)

¶ Folk þat were fendis fere,

Sulpid in synne derk as nyzt,

Now are þey fayre angels pere,

As shynyng sune in goddis syzt.

3e haue resceyued 3oure god of myzt,

Ayþer in oþer, 3oure wille is on.

3oure hertys were heuy, þey may be list ;

Glade in god, 3e ben at on.

76

80

You were as
black as
devils, God
has made
you as fair
as angels.

(11)

¶ Man, and 3e holde my lawe,

AH þyn enemys shal þe drede ;

And þou stonde of me non awe,

þyn enemys outeray þe in dede.

For þere as I my frendis lede,

þey shul not sporne at stok ne ston.

In aH here werkis þey shal wel spede,

3if god and man be wel at on.

84

88

Man, if thou
keepest my
law, I shall
destroy thy
enemies.

(12)

¶ Myn enemys, y shal reue here syzt,

3eue syknes *and* drede, pouert *and* wo ;

My frendis, y 3eue syzt *and* myzt,

Richesse, strengþe ouer here foo ;

Hem thar not drede, where þey go,

Here wele and worschip, in euery won.

Sip 3e be syker, kepe 3ow so.

Now god *and* 3e are ¹wel at on.

92

96

I shall ruin
my foes,
and reward
my friends.

[¹ If. 110, bk.]

(13)

¶ Man, y aske no þyng of þyn.

For loue, my loued in helle y souzt.

3eue me þy loue, þy soule is myn ;

Or 3eue it hym þat it² derrere bouzt.

POEMS (OXF.).

100

E

Give me thy
love,

[² MS. haþ it.]

I died for thee.

Suffre pyne for þe, me nedid nouȝt,
 In hed, in hand, in foot, ne ton.
 ȝoure gyltis y bare in herte *and* þouȝt,
 I made my fadir *and* ȝow at on. 104

(14)

Don't disgrace my name. Control thyself.

¶ Sum of my kyndenes, ȝe myȝte me quyte.
 Do þre wordis of my comandement :
 My name, my pyle take not in despite ;
 Rule wel þy selue in good atent. 108
 Thow nost how sone be after sent,
 To ȝelde rekenyng of goddis lon.
 The rolles of rerage þe fendis han brent,
 ffor god *and* man is wel at on. 112

(15)

Thou canst not affront me more than by leaving my law and taking a new one.

¶ And þou me loued, þou wolde me leue,
 And do my lawe, and holde it trewe.
 How myȝtest þou me more repreue
 þan leue my lawe, and tak[e] newe ? 116
 þy vyces wole make þy soule to rewe :
 In derkenes neuere sonne shon ;
 Vertues shyne bryȝt of hewe.
 Holde goddis lawe, ȝe ben at on. 120

XII. God saue the kyng, and kepe the crowne.

[Easter, 1413.]

[*Digby* 102, *leaf* 110, *back.*][19 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

Lord, send us peace!
 Let everybody counteract fools' designs, and stand up for the king.

G lade in god, cañ hom ȝoure herte,
 In ioie *and* blisse ȝoure merþe ences,
 And kepe goddis lawe in querte ;
 þes holy tyme, lete sorwe ases. 4
 Among oure self, god sende vs pes !
 þerto eche man be boun :
 To letten fooles of here res,
 Stonde wiþ þe kyng, mayntene þe crown. 8

(2)

¶ What doþ a kynges crowne signifye, Whan stones <i>and</i> floures on sercle is bent?		The stones and flowers set round a king's crown signify that all classes should join in de- fending it.
Lordis, comouns, <i>and</i> clergye		
To ben aH at ¹ on assent.	12	
To kepe þat crowne, take good tent, In wode, in feld, in dale, <i>and</i> downe.		
þe leste lyge-man, wiþ body <i>and</i> rent, He is a parcel of þe crowne.	16	

(3)

¶ What signifyeþ þe stones aboute ? Richesse, strengþe, <i>and</i> gret bounte ;		The stones signify riches and strength,
Oure townes <i>and</i> castels, þe reme wiþ-oute, þey are oure stones of gret pouste.	20	our towns and castles abroad.
In pes þey kepe aH þis contre, Holynes, contemplacioun.		
God, let hem neuer skaterid be, And saue þe kyng, <i>and</i> kepe þe crowne !	24	

(4)

¶ By-þonde þe see, and we had nouzt, But aH oure enemys so neyþe vs were, þouþ aH here gold were hider brouzt, I wolde set hit at lytel store.	28	All the trea- sures of our enemies could not outweigh our posses- sions beyond the sea.
Oure enemys wolde coke þerfore Wip ordynaunce <i>and</i> habergeoun, Wynne þat, and wel more :		
Oure landes, oure lyues, þe reme, þe crowne.	32	

(5)

¶ 3if we among oure self debate, þan endeþ floure of chyualrie.		If we quarrel,
Alle opere londis þat doþ vs hate, Oure feblenes wole aspye ;	36	our enemies will overcome us,
On euery syde þey ² wole in hye, þe stalworþe cast þe feble adoun.		[² leaf 111]
3if þey wiþ myzt haue maystrye, ffro þe riht heire wolde take þe crowne.	40	and take the crown from the lawful heir.

¹ at is added by another hand.

(6)

If the crown
were broken,
and the
stones and
flowers scat-
tered, it
would be
difficult to
unite them
again.

¶ 3if sercle, and floures, *and* riche stones,
Were eche a pece fro oþer flet ;
Were þe crowne broken ones,
Hit were ful hard aȝen to knet. 44
Auyse ȝow er ȝe suffre þat fit ;
Amende, ȝe þat mende mown !
ȝe þat ben wysest, cast ȝoure wyt ;
Stonde wiþ þe kyng to kepe þe crowne. 48

(7)

Don't suffer
the crown to
be broken.

No harm is
done though
evil words be
spoken.

¶ To kepe þe crowne, god graunte ȝow grace,
And let it neuere be to-broken ;
For word of wynd lityl trespase ;
Non harm nys don, þouȝ word be spoken. 52
Let wysdom be vnloken,
Apert *and* preuyly to rowne.
For non euyH wille no man be wroken,
But stonde wiþ riȝt, mayntene þe crowne. 56

(8)

Whoever per-
suades the
king to im-
pede the law,

picks stones
from his
crown.

¶ A man myȝte be forborn
Fer fro a kynges place,
Wolde make a kyng to be forsworn
To lette þe lawe, it most not passe, 60
And make hym wene þat he grace,
And holy in condicioun,
And mayntene hym in his trespase,
While he pykeþ þe stones out of þe crowne. 64

(9)

A kingdom
must be
governed
with justice.

God gives
the crown to
virtue.

¶ A kyngdom must be gouerned by riȝt,
To chastyse false þat ar aspyed.
Falsed and troupe to-gydre wole fiȝt,
Til oon þat oþer haþ distroyd ; 68
Til troupe be fro treson tryed,
Shal neuere be pes in regyõn.
In all kyngdomes þat man haþ gyed,
To þe place of vertues, god geueþ þe crowne. 72

XII. *God save the King, & keep the Crown!* Easter 1413. 53

(10)

¶ Thou; falsed troupe defame,	veritas	Truth always fights against Falsehood,
Troupe secheþ non hernes to shewe his speche ;		
Troupe, of his craft þenkeþ no shame ;		
He is bold, alle folk his craft to teche ;	76	
And euere by troupe stondes wreche,		
For wreche is goddis champioun.		and Revenge helps to ruin him.
Or wreche smyte, god be leche,		
And saue þe kyng, <i>and</i> kepe þe crowne.	80	

(11)

¶ Loke of þyng þat 3e bygynne,		
Caste before how it wole ende,		
Gostly, bodyly, what mowe 3e wynne.		
Eche man destroy3e his best frend :	84	Lord, guard us from such treachery as has been committed in Flanders !
So dede Flaundres ; how dede it wende ?		
Of noblay þey han lore þe sown ;		
Pray we god his bowe of wrappe vnbende,		
And saue þe kyng, <i>and</i> kepe þe crowne.	88	

(12)

¶ God 3eueþ his doom to alle kynges þat be ;		God gives the king the power of punishing all crimes.
As a god, in erþe a kyng haþ myzt.		
Holy writ byd, blissed be he		
In alle tymes þat demeþ ryzt.	92	
Men do in derk, god seeþ in lyzt.		
Synne, morþere, derne tresoun,		
Not may be hyd fro goddis syzt.		
To ryztwys Iuge, god 3eueþ þe crowne.	96	

(13)

¶ That ¹ lord loueþ lityl hym selue,		A lord is not wise if he loses the love of all the people,
þat 3eueþ his blisse for sorwe <i>and</i> woo,		
For þe loue of ten or twelue,		
Make alle folk his foo,	100	[¹ If. III, bk.]
And lese þe loue of god also,		and of God, to please a few persons.
For fawte of perfeccyone.		
þou; he had no vauntage but of þo,		
He myzte were a syuple crowne.	104	

(14)

Every king acts in the place of God; he must not act by his own will.	¶ Eche a kyng haþ goddis power, Of lyf <i>and</i> leme to saue <i>and</i> spille. He muste make god his partener, And do not his owen wille. For god resceyueþ eche pore mannys bille, And of here playnt, god hereþ þe sowne. Sette 3oure in euene skille, Counseile þe kyng to kepe þe crowne.	108 112
--	---	------------------------------------

(15)

A father beats his wanton child; if it im- proves, he burns the rod. We have been God's rod, of which many a twig has been lost in chas- tising the kingdom.	¶ The fadir, þe wanton child wole kenne, Chastyse wiþ 3erde, <i>and</i> bete hit sore. So after, þe fadyr þe 3erde wole brenne, When child is wys, <i>and</i> takeþ to lore. We han ben goddis 3erde 3ore, Chastysed kyngdom, casteH, <i>and</i> towne. Twyggis of oure 3erde we haue forlore. God saue þe kyng, <i>and</i> kepe þe crowne!	116 120
--	--	------------------------------------

(16)

The renown of the Eng- lish has spread all ouer the world; may we never lose it!	¶ Englische men dede maystryzes make; þurgh aH þe world, here word it sprong. Cristen <i>and</i> heþen þey mad to quake, Tok <i>and</i> slowen kynges strong. God let neuere werre be vs among, To lese þat blo of gret renowne, Ne neuere oure riht be turned to wrong. God saue þe kyng, <i>and</i> kepe þe crowne!	124 128
---	--	------------------------------------

(17)

By civil wars we ruin ourselves. [¹ MS. berst]	¶ Among oure self, 3if fiht be raysed, þan stroye we oure awen nest. þat haþ victor, wole be euel payed, So many good men ben lest. 3it is beter bowe þan brest. ¹ Eche man is bounden to resoun. 3e þat ben wysest, take þe best; Conseile þe kyng, mayntene þe crowne!	132 136
---	--	------------------------------------

(18)

¶ A comons myȝt sone be shent,
 Wiȝ-ouȝten kyng or gouernour,
 And a kyng wiȝpoute rent

The king and
 the commons
 depend on
 each other.

Myȝt liȝtly trussen his tresour, 140

For comons mayntene lordis honour,

Holy chirche, and religyoun,

For comouns is þe fayrest flour

þat euere god sette on erþely crowñ. 144

The Com-
 mons are the
 farest flower
 of the Crown.

(19)

¶ God, lete þis kyngdom neuere be lorn

Among oure self, in no distance!

Oþer kyngdomes lauȝhe vs not to skorn,

And sey, for synne god send vengeance.

God, ȝeue vs space of repe[n]tance,

Good lyf, and deuocioun;

And god, kepe in þy gouernance

Oure comely kyng, and saue þe crowne!

Lord, let this
 kingdom
 never be
 spoiled by
 our own
 fault,

148

but keep
 our king,
 Henry V,
 and save the
 crown.

152

XIII. *Dede is worchynge.*

[A.D. 1414. In 2 Parts.]

[*Digby* 102, leaf 111, back.]

[21 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(Part I. 1)

Whanne alle a kyngdom gadrid ysse

In goddis lawe, by on assent,

For to amende þat was mysse,

þerfore is ordayned a parlement.

Trouȝe wiȝ glad chere þeder went,

And falsed stondis ay in drede

For ferd of ryȝtwis iugement,

ffor to be demed after his dede.

4 [leaf 113]

In a parla-
 ment, only
 truth should
 be heard.

8

(2)

¶ In doom of parlement ofte is fauour,

þat afterward it harmeȝ grete;

Make oþere bold take þerof sauour

To mayntene falsed for bezete.

But often
 falsehood is
 maintained
 for profit's
 sake.

12

Slouþe vn-tyme eft mon swete
 When it is hot, and gloweþ as glede.
 Stonde wiþ trouþe, and smyte an hete,
 þat god þonke 3ow for 3oure dede. 16

(3)

The laws re-
 quire capital
 punishment
 for murder
 and treason.

¶ Lawe 3eueþ kyng lyf *and* leme ;
 To hasty slauzt, and sodeyn fed,
 Lawe 3eueþ no grace to heme ;
 Morþere, ne treson, ne forcast ded, 20
 To 3eue þere mercy, god forbed ;
 þat fauour myzt destroye a þede.
 God in his lawe 3af moyses red,
 Wiþ-oute he dampneþ þe dede. 24

(4)

Law is in-
 violable in
 all countries :

in England
 only is it
 bought and
 sold like a
 beast.

¶ In alle kyngdomes, here lawe is wryten ;
 For mede ne drede, þey change it nouzt.
 In Engeland, as aH men wyten,
 Lawe, as best, is solde *and* bouzt. 28
 Eche 3eer newe lawe is wrouzt,
 And cloþe falsed in trouþe wede.
 Fern 3er was lawe ; now nes it nouzt.
 We ben newe fangyl, vnstable in dede. 32

(5)

To stand up
 for the com-
 mons is the
 greatest
 charity,
 which God
 alone can
 reward.

¶ To stonde wiþ comons in here ryzt,
 Is hyzest poynt of charite.
 To quyte þat dede, no man myzt,
 Saue onely god in trynyte. 36
 þou3 þe comons vnkonyng be,
 God 3eueþ 3ow neuere þe lasse mede.
 þat mede askeþ so hey3 degre,
 Nes non bot god may quyte þat dede. 40

(6)

Hear the
 complaints
 of your ten-
 ants, for they
 keep your
 possessions.

¶ 3et o wysdom mot 3e lere,
 Most profyt, and heyest honour ;
 3oure tenauntes playntes 3e mot here,
 ffor þey kepen aH 3oure tresour. 44

3e are holden to ben here socour.

Non wiþ wrong oþer mysbede :

For-þy god made 3ow gouernour,

In goddis ryzt to deme þe dede.

48

(7)

¶ Lordis þat han castels and toures,

Alle folk stonden of 3ow awe.

þe puple is goddis, and nozt 3oures.

þey paye 3oure rente, to gouerne lawe.

Let no man here ryzt wiþdrawe,

Body ne cateH hem mysbede.

Who doþ so, god sayþ in sawe,

He shal haue heuene for þat dede.

Lords, the
commons
hold you
in esteem,

52 and pay you
rent ;
therefore, you
ought to
protect them .

56

(8)

¶ þe lord þat wole haue good loos,

Stonde fast in trouþe, waxe not faynt.

Let trouþe gon out of cloos,

þat alle folk may here his playnt.

Let treson be shamely ataynt,

Graunte hem no mercy, ne take no mede ;

For mede wiþ poyson sotyly is maynt ;

Mercy myzt cherische hem in here dede.

60 Oppress
treason.

64

(9)

¶ 3if a man wolde þe ouertylt,

Caste þy deþ for to kille,

Let not a-noþer byze his gylt,

þat ¹neuere in dede dede þe ylle.

Dampne no man for non euyl wille

To do þe gylteles blod to blede.

Sette 3oure domes in euene skille ;

In drede of god, 3e deme 3oure dede.

68 Don't make
the guiltless
suffer for the
guilty.

[¹ lf. 112, bk.]

72

(10)

¶ Who skorneþ hem þat telleþ hem wit,

Is rebeH to god, þat repreueþ reson ;

þat loueþ hym most, þat hateþ hit,

Azenst goddis counseiH cast a-cheson ;

Who scorns
the wise,
and cherishes
fools, rebels
against God.

76

To worschipe hym þere wit is geson ;
 For fawte of grace, vertue ben gyde.
 To chastyse fooles is ay in seson,
 To worschip or shame, after þe dede. 80

(11)

¶ Syngulerte is sotyle þefte.
 þey calle hit custom, troupe to blende.
 Whan troupe wole reherce þat efte,
 þan god wil vengeance wiþ troupe sende, 84
 Shamely falsed to shende,
 Drede *and* stryf among hem shede.
 To preue who is goddis frend,
 Comons be witesse of here dede. 88

God will send
 Vengeance
 with Truth to
 ruin False-
 hood.

(12)

Banish
 wicked people
 from the
 court.

¶ Putte fro court, þat chericheþ vys,
 þat place of vertues wolde shende.
 Nedeles delys, *and* nedeles gys,
 þe wastours out of worschip spende. 92
 Wiþ wit and vysement aH amende.

Prove by
 your works
 that you
 know your
 creed.

Lete werk be witnes þe can þoure Crede.
 Wiþ corage *and* hardynes þoure reme defende,
 In goddis quereH þe do þoure dede. 96

(13)

A truthful
 man never
 hides his
 works ;
 the false con-
 spire against
 truth.

¶ A trewe man reccheþ neuere a deH
 þou3 aH þe world his werkis aspyzed ;
 And falsed, for he doþ not weH,
 He wolde troupes tonge were tyzed, 100
 For he schulde not telle who hym nyzed.
 þerfore þe fals þe false fede,
 Til troupe in preson be faste alyzede,
 And dampne troupe for falsed dede. 104

(Part II. 14)

When you
 have made
 peace at
 home,
 strengthen
 your marches
 to keep the
 sea.

¶ Whanne þe han made pes wiþ-ynne,
 AH þoure reme in vnyte,
 Vtterere-more þe mot bygynne ;
 Strengþe þoure marche, and kepe þe see. 108

Ofte haue 3e made 3oure fomen fle,
 Here hatest blod o brod to sprede.
 God doþ batayle, and not 3e ;
 þou3 3e fau3t, god doþ þe dede. 112

Remember
 your former
 valour.

(Part II. 15)

¶ To ffrauce, kyng Edward had querele,
 Hit was his kynde heritage ;
 And 3e han þe same style,
 Wip armes of þe selue parage ; 116
 And 3it 3oure quereH dede neuere aswage ;
 þat god haþ shewed in 3oure manhede :
 On see, on land, in eche vyage,
 In dent of swerd, god demed 3oure dede. 120

King Edward
 made war ou
 France to
 reclaim his
 lawful heri
 tage, to whic
 you have
 the same
 title.

(Part II. 16)

¶ Stufe 3oure castels in eche coost,
 Warnestor *and* folk þeder sende ;
 So mow 3e abate 3oure enemys bost,
 But not in trete, in wast to spende. 124
 Wheþer 3e assayle or defende,
 On see or land, god 3ow spede !
 Wip word of wynd, mad neuere ¹werre ende,
 But dent of swerd endid þe dede. 128

Fortify your
 castles ;

don't waste
 your time by
 treating ;

no war is
 ended by
 words, but
 by the sword.

[¹ leaf 113]

(Part II. 17)

¶ And 3e þenke werre to holde,
 Do after hem [þat] is most wys.
 Corage of 3ong, and wit of olde,
 Can telle where þe vantage lys, 132
 In dede of armes wonnen prys.
 Whan gloser *and* flaterer on tapetis trede,
 For wynnynge þey counseled to cowardys.
 Man wan neuere worschip by here dede. 136

The courage
 of the young,
 and the ex
 perience of
 the old, will
 help to gain
 the victory.

(Part II. 18)

¶ Als ofte as 3e trete,
 3oure enemys, ordynaunce þey di3t.
 While 3e trete, ay þey gete.
 3e trete 3oure self out of 3oure ri3t ; 140
 þere lakkeþ conscience of kny3t.
 Lete falsed growe tyl he sede.

By treaties
 your enemies
 get profit,
 whereas you
 lose your
 right.

<p>nota Milicia &c.</p>	<p>Ordre of knyzt was mad to fyzt, In goddis rizt, to ende þe dede.</p>	<p>144</p>
	<p>(Part II. 19)</p>	
<p>The order of knights sur- passes those of monks,</p>	<p>¶ Ordre of knyzt hardest is On see, on lond, on sholde, <i>and</i> depe ; He passeþ relegous ywis,</p>	
<p>in spite of their prayers ;</p>	<p>þou3 þey preye and faste wepe. Ofte wiþ ful wombe relegous slepe, Whan kny3tes han hunger, <i>and</i> moche in drede. þe heter in clene lyf þey auzt hem kepe, As goddis knyzt to don here dede.</p>	<p>148</p>
<p>they ought to prove them- selves God's knights by a clean life.</p>	<p>(Part II. 20)</p>	<p>152</p>
	<p>¶ On of two, 3e mot chese : On lond or see or shippes bord, Wiþ f3zt 3e wynne, wiþ trete 3e lese. 3oure enemys han þat eure in hord, þat þey wynne wiþ word 3oure townes <i>and</i> castels in lengþe <i>and</i> brede ; And þat 3e wynne, 3e wynne wiþ sword. þerfore wiþ swerd do 3oure dede.</p>	<p>156</p>
<p>Your enemies win by words,</p>	<p>(Part II. 21)</p>	<p>160</p>
<p>you can win by your swords only.</p>	<p>¶ God 3eue 3ow grace þis reme to 3eme, To cherische þe goode, <i>and</i> chastyse þe nys. And also serue god to queme, þat 3oure werkis preue 3ow wys. And in 3ow þe helpe it lys, þe puple in goddis lawe to hede. Do so now, 3e wynne 3ow prys And heuene blisse for 3oure dede. Amen !¹</p>	<p>164</p>
<p>Let your works prove you wise.</p>		<p>168</p>

XIV. *Man, be warre er the be woo.* [Early in 1418.]

[*Digby* 102, leaf 113.]

[14 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

The higher
the rank of a
man, the
greater is his

The herrere degre, þe more wys ;
þe gretter worschip, þe noblere fame ;

¹ *Amen* is struck through in *red ink*; but whether it is meant to be erased or not, is doubtful.

- þe herrere degre, þe more nys ;
 þe gretter foly, þe more blame. 4
 After foly, folweþ þe shame ;
 Repreued of frendis, and scorned of fo,
 After þy dede, ressayue þy name.
 Eche man be war, er hym be wo. 8
- (2)
- ¶ 3if þou be kyngis chaunceller,
 Kepe þe crowne hool in stat ;
 3if þou be kyngis counselere,
 Loke no stoness þerof abate. 12
 3if oþer wolde make þe kyng þe hate,
 Or falsed ouer trouþe go,
 Tak þy leue, and kisse þe 3ate.
 Eche man be war, er hym be wo. 16
- (3)
- ¶ On a mowntayne, a sete may not be hyd,
 Ne lordis werkis in no degre.
 A lordis werkis, wiþ comouns is kyd,
 þat he doþ most in preuete. 20
 Gouvernour of kyngdom or Cyte,
 After þey lyue, men deme so.
 For eche a werk, god 3eueþ a fe.
 Eche man be war, er hym be wo. 24
- [1 lf. 113, bk.]
- (4)
- ¶ A symple prest wole synge his masse
 While his lyuyng is but smal.
 As summe encrese, serue god þe lasse,
 Wiþ benefices, ten my3te lyue wiþ-al, 28
 And fynde þere noþer houshold ne halle,
 Ne serue þe parische, but take hem fro.
 Er god suche rekenyng calle,
 Be tyme be war, er þey be wo. 32
- (5)
- ¶ Man, do resoun þou3 þou be riche,
 Ouer cite or town hast gouernaunce.
 Loue al crafty folk yliche,
 Mayntene no party in distaunce. 36
- honour or his
disgrace.
- Do your duty
at court con-
scientiously.
- If others ca-
lumniate you,
ask your dis-
charge.
- A lord's
works cannot
be concealed;
the commons
will soon
know them.
- Poor priests
serve God;
as soon as
they get
benefices,
they become
careless.
- Be impartial.

Sette mendis for trespas in euene balaunce ;

For a penyworth of harm, tak not two.

Rule wel mesure *and* sustenaunce.

Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

40

(6)

nota

The wise man
forbade his
son to be a
king's coun-
sellor, as he

might get
hanged.

¶ þe wyseman his sone forbed

Masouncraft and aȝ clymbyng,

And shipman craft, for perile of dede,

And preuey in counseil be neyȝ no kyng.

44

For his mys-rulyng þou myȝt hyng,

þat shep myȝte grese vnder þy to.

To fliȝe to hyȝe, treste not þy wyng.

Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

48

(7)

Don't ask too
much of your
king.

Poor people
must pay for
your profit.

¶ þouȝ þy kyng be fre to ȝyue,

Be þou not gredy to craue,

Make oþere folk þe worse to lyue,

For synguler profyt þou wolde haue.

52

Er drede *and* répref þy berȝ shaue,

Asece of Couetys, *and* say hoo.

The man þat wole his worship saue,

Be tyme be war, er him be woo.

56

(8)

¶ For to amende þat was mys,

þerfore is ordeyned eche Iustice.

Do every man
justice.

Lat eche man haue þat shulde ben his,

And turne not lawe for couetyse.

60

Ne contryue tresons þere trouȝ lys,

In tyrauntrie to robbe and slo.

Er ȝoure werkis preue ȝow nys,

Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

64

(9)

Give every-
body his due.

¶ ȝif ȝe wole haue pes of ȝong *and* old,

Let eche man haue þat is ryȝt.

Let comon lawe his cours hold,

Euene mesure, mett, and wyȝt.

68

Man, þou; þou be moche of myzt,
 Mende fawtes er þou make mo.
 For þat 3e hid, god seeþ in syzt.
 Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

72

(10)

¶ Eche lord knoweþ his astate,
 Lyue on þat god hym lent.
 þat borweþ moche, he geteþ hate.
 Spende waste, passyng his rent,
 For suche a kyngdom haþ ben shent.
 Stryf wiþ comons, threp, and thro,
 To brynge þat in amendement,
 Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

76

Don't let
 your expenses
 exceed your
 income.

80

(11)

¶ Whanne holichirche suffreþ symonye,
 And is ¹wiþ hym enchaunted,
 And lawe of land suffreþ vsurye,
 Vnkyndely synne, and shameles haunted,
 And vicious folk auauused *and* dawnted,
 And vertues flemed fro eche a wro :
 In þat kyngdom, god haþ vengeaunce graunted.
 Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

[1 leaf 114]

84

If vice is
 advanced
 in church and
 law, and
 virtue op-
 pressed,

88

(12)

¶ In a kyngdom, what makeþ stryf,
 No man standes of oþer awe ?
 Vnkyndely synne, and tyrauntes lyf ;
 Vsurye, symonye, and letter of lawe,
 And holy chirche rebeþ to goddis sawe.
 To kepe his comaundement, þey say no.
 Fro þat kyngdom, god his loue wil drawe.
 Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

92

96

God will
 withdraw his
 love from
 our land.

(13)

¶ 3if eny folk forgeþ gyles,
 Wiþ falsed þy deþ to cast,
 Pulle vp þe stakes, *and* breke þe styles ;
 Lete hem no more styke so faste.

100

If anybody
 attempt upon
 your life, try
 to escape and
 stand upon
 your guard.

And whan 3e be þe perile paste,
 Kepe 3ow wel fro deþes flo,
 Fro costage, and be no more agaste.
 Eche man be war, er hym be wo. 104

(14)

The friends
 of the flesh,
 misused,
 ruin the
 soul.

¶ þe flesch haþ many frele frendis,
 Richesse, strengþe, fayrenesse, *and* hele ;
 Whan it is mysused, þe soule it schendis.
 Richesse, rauenere of worldis wele, 108
 Take fro þe nedy, to þe nedeles dele,
 And wyldre recheles as a roo.

Watch, that
 your sins
 don't spoil
 your soul.

Er 3oure synnes 3oure soules apele,
 Eche man be war, er hym be woo. 112

XV. *The descripyng of mannes membres.*[*Digby 102, leaf 114.*][19 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

Where-of is mad al mankynde ?
 Of seuene þynges, and it be souzt :
 Erþe *and* water, fyre *and* wynde,
 þerof is þe body wrouzt ; 4
 þe soule of þre, þat haþ þe mynde,
 Of lyf, felyng, *and* of þouzt.
 þe soule fro þe body vnbende,
 Whan on of þese lakkeþ ouzt. 8

The body of
 man is
 composed of
 the four
 elements ;
 his soul, of
 life, feeling,
 and thought.

(2)

I compare
 man's head
 with a king ;

¶ The heued, y likne to a kyng,
 For he is lord souereyn of al,
 Haþ foure to his gouernyng :
 Mouþ *and* nose, and eyen wiþ-al, 12
 Eryn fayre to his heryng,
 To serue þe brayn is pryncypal
 Chef of counseil ymagenyng,
 To caste before, er after fal. 16

(3)

¶ I lykne þe nekke, moche of myȝt, þat body <i>and</i> heued to-gydre knyȝt, To a Iustice þat demeþ ryȝt; For, þurgh it, comeþ aȝ wordis of wyt. ȝif a man take ordre of knyȝt, þe coler in þe nekke het; And feloun forfete in þeste or fyȝt, þe iugement in þe nekke set.	his neck, to a just judge;	20 24
--	--------------------------------------	------------------------------

(4)

¶ Now I lykne mannys brest, To presthod in good degre, Most in perile, lest in rest For besynesse in spiritualte; In penaunce <i>and</i> in preyer prest; Meke of spirit in pouerte Holde hospytal to goddis gest, And fede þe pore in charyte.	his breast, to a good priest	28 32
--	---------------------------------	------------------------------

(5)

¶ þe shuldres <i>and</i> þe bakebon, I likne to lordis of þe lond; þe armes, to knyȝtes, to fende fro fon; þe squyers, I likne to þe hondes; þe fyngres, to ȝemen þat byfore gon Wiþ bent bowes <i>and</i> bryȝt brondes. While aȝ þys lymes arn wel at on, þe body, in good plyt it stondes.	his shoulders and back- bone, to lords; his arms, to knights;	36 40
--	--	------------------------------

(6)

¶ Mannys rybbes, y likne now— Flesch <i>and</i> skyn in body hydes,— To men of lawe is to alow, þat kepes in loue boþe sydes. Rybbes, to resoun þouȝ þey bow, So lawe doþ: ofte in fauour bydes, Tyl ground be souȝt þere lawe doþ grow, Ende in charite, þat no man chydes.	his ribs, to men of law;	44 48
---	-----------------------------	------------------------------

(7)

his thighs, to
merchants;

¶ I likne þe thies, flesch *and* bon,
 þat beren þe body quantite,
 To marchaundes, in *perile* ride *and* gon,
 Bryngen wynnyng, gold, *and* fee, 52
 Make hiȝe houses of lym *and* ston,
 Mayntene burgh, toun, *and* cyte,
 Welþe *and* worschip in here won,
 And good houshold of gret plente. 56

(8)

his legs, to
handicrafts-
men;

¶ Mannys leggis, likne y may
 To aȝ craftes þat worche wiþ handes,
 For al þe body beren þay,
 As a tre þat bereþ wandes. 60

his feet, to
ploughmen;

þe feet, to lykne, y wole assay,
 To alle trewe tylyers of landes,
 þe plough, *and* aȝ þat dygge in clay;
 Alle þe world on hem standes. 64

(9)

his toes, to
faithful
servants.

¶ The toes of þe mennys feet,
 þo y likne to trewe hyne
 þat trauayle boþe in drye *and* weet,
 In þurst, in hungere, *and* in pyne, 68
 In het, in cold, in snow *and* slet,
 Many hiȝe none, er þey dyne,
 And wiþ good mete selde met;
 But after howsel þey drynke no wyn. 72

(10)

A man with-
out toes can-
not rise or
stand;

¶ Toes helpeþ man fro fal to ryse.
 He may not stonde, þat haþ no toon,
 Lepe ne renne, ne ryde in syse,
 Wrastle ne fyȝte, ne put þe ston. 76

master and
servant
depend on
each other.

ȝif seruant þe maystere refuse,
 þe seruant lyuyng sone were gon.
 And maystres, þouȝ þey ben wyse,
 Wiþ-out seruant lyue not alon. 80

(11)

- | | | |
|--|---|----|
| ¶ I likne þe wombe, <i>and</i> þat wiþ-ynne,
To botemeles purs, þat moche doþ take ;
To couetous, no wyket pynne ;
To glotoun, þe garner wyd open make. | I liken the
womb to a
bottomless
purse. | 84 |
| þe wombe preyed þe mouþ to blynne :
“ þou etest <i>and</i> drynkest, þat y ake.”
“ To slepe,” quod þe eyze, “ we may not wynne
þe wrecched wombe so doþ vs wake.” | The womb
asked the
mouth to
leave off
eating, | 88 |

(12)

- | | | |
|--|--------------------------|----|
| ¶ “ We dulle of heryng,” quod þe ere.
“ We dase for dronken,” quod þe eyze : | and so did
the limbs. | |
| “ I wende but o mone þere were,
And me þouzte two y seyze.” | | 92 |
| Quod þe handis, “ fro mouþ may we not vs were.”
Quod ¹ þe mouþ, “ y drank while y myzte drye.” | [¹ leaf 115] | |
| “ Allas,” quod þe feet, “ aH we bere,
And zoure bargayn dere abye.” | | 96 |

(13)

- | | | |
|---|---|-----|
| ¶ The handes <i>and</i> feet, þe mouþ gan preye,
“ Let vs thre dayes reste,
Wiþ alle þyn oþere lymes pleye,
Wiþ felaschip, frend, <i>and</i> geste.” | They begged
him to rest
three days, | 100 |
| þe mouþ, in anger he dede saye,
“ þes þre dayes do zoure best.
Al þat tyme, nyzt ne daye,
No mete ne drynk come in my brest.” | with which
the mouth
complied. | 104 |

(14)

- | | | |
|--|---|-----|
| ¶ Thre dayes the mouþ dede faste,
Tyl wombe calde þe mouþ vnkynde.
“ Vnkynde ² thyn handes, are þey faste ? [² for Vnbynde] | After that
time, they
called him
unkind, and
asked him to
eat again. | 108 |
| Stere, <i>and</i> lete þe mylle grynde.”
Quod þe eren, “ oure heryng is at þe laste.”
Quod eyen, “ we dase, <i>and</i> waxe blynd.”
Quod handes <i>and</i> feet, “ oure strengþe is paste,”
Quod brayn <i>and</i> herte, “ vs wantes mynde.” | | 112 |

(15)

The mouth said, "You complain both of my eating and my fasting." They answered, "We are well as long as you observe moderation."

- ¶ *Quod þe mouþe, "þe playne whyle y ete ;
And while y faste, þe make gret doel."*
*Quod hondes and feet, "also we gete
þat þou spendest eche a deel. 116*
 We may play, swynke, *and swete,*
 While mouþe in mesure makeþ his mele.
 For mesure kepeþ kynde hete,
 And al þat tyme we fare wele." 120

(16)

Nota bene

I liken a kingdom in a good condition to a healthy man ; while his limbs are of one accord, he is brave ; if they quarrel, he falls ill.

- ¶ I likne a kyngdom in good astate,
 To stalworþe man, myzty in hele.
 While nou of his lymes oþer hate,
 He is myzty, wiþ a-noþer to dele. 124
 3if eche of his lymes wiþ oþer debate,
 He waxeþ syk, for flesch is frele.
 His enemys wayte erly *and* late,
 In his febleness, on hym to stele. 128

(17)

All limbs stand in need of one another.

- ¶ And hed were fro þe body stad,
 Noþer partye were set at nouzt,
 And body wiþoute armes sprad.
 Were armes wiþoute handis ouzt ? 132
 Ne handis, but þey fyngres had ?
 Wiþoute fingere, what were wrouzt ?
 þes lymes makeþ hed ful glad,
 And al þe body, and it be souzt. 136

(18)

If you allow a man to hurt your finger, he will take your arm ;

if our friends be destroyed, we must take heed of our enemies.

- ¶ 3if a man hurte þy fynger or too,
 But þou make deffens o ferre,
 Leg or arm may take þe fro ;
 To body or hed, aunte herre. 140
 Ensamle to kyngdom, y set this so :
 And oure frendis be destroyed by werre,
 þan kepe þe wisely fro þy foo ;
 For wiþ aH his myzt he wole come nerre. 144

(19)

¶ God saue þis man is so deuysed, Hed <i>and</i> body, aH lymes in kynde. But þere as vertues ben despysed, To preye to god, þey waste here wynde. 148 God leue þat synne may be refused, And of dedly synnes vs vnbynde, And eche stat in his kynde be vsed. God, of his <i>mercy</i> , haue vs in mynde! Amen! 152	God saves a man whose limbs are in full harmony.
---	---

XVI. *A remembraunce of LIJ folyes.*¹ [A. D. 1419]

[*Digby 102, leaf 115.*]

[9 stanzas of 14, *abab, abab, cc ddd c.*]

(1)

L Oke how Flaundes doþ fare wiþ his folyhede! Durst no man dygge after troupe wiþ no manere toles. To wyne ² wrongly wele, wod þey gan wede, But werkis of wys men were cast vnder stoles. 4 Glosers counseled lordis for to take mede, To maken hem riche, and here lordis pore foles. Whan þe souereyns were set, here sogettis to drede, þe glosers skulked away, for shame of here sooles. 8 Falsed shal neuere ben ateynt Til Iuge here eche mannys pleynt. Redresse, <i>and</i> make an ende, Or ellys to <i>mercy</i> bende; 12 Make hem kyssen <i>and</i> be frende, þat were fon feynt.	Look how Flanders fares with her foolish- ness! [² lf. 115, bk.] They followed the fools, and despised the wise.
--	---

(2)

¶ Fyfty folyes ben, <i>and</i> two; Alle þo y wole mynne among. 16 To triste in trete to his fo þat hap begyled hem ofte <i>and</i> long, And hate hem þat telle hym so, And wilfully wolle suffre wrong: 20	There are 52 follies. He is a fool who trusts his enemies, and hates good coun- sellors;
---	---

¹ I printed this, from my copy of the MS., in *Englisch Studien* 1897, in forgetfulness of Dr. Kail.—F. J. F.

	It is worthy he smerte <i>and</i> be wo, þat of his owen skyn wole kerue a thong.	
who buys more than he can pay;	þat chepen moche, <i>and</i> not han to paye, And wiþ his lord to homly wole playe,	24
who swears and boasts beyond mea- sure;	Swere moche, <i>and</i> not be trowed ; Boste moche, <i>and</i> not allowed ;	
who threat- ens all, but conquers none.	Threte alle men, <i>and</i> neuere on bowed : All are folyes, þat y say.	28

(3)

He is a fool, who begins war without money ;	¶ He is a fool, þat werre wole wake, þat may not maynten it wiþ mede, And so moche vndertake, þat wot wel he may not spede,	32
who makes his neigh- bour his enemy for a stranger's sake ;	And of his neyzebour his enemy make For a straunge mannys dede ; And he þat mesure wole forsake, And nedles put hym-self in drede ;	36
who reck- lessly kills a man ;	Of mannys deþ haue no rouþe, But hate hem þat tellen hym trouþe, Loue hym þat cherische hym in synne, And suche games bygynne Where þat he wot he may not wynne, But besyen hym in slouþe.	40

(4)

	¶ He is a fool, þat no good can, Ne non wole lere, but slow in dede.	44
who will not listen to good advice ;	A gret fool, y holde þat man þat of his enemys haþ no drede.	
who does not fear his enemies. With such follies Flanders began.	þurgh suche foly, Flaundes be-gan ; Of after perile þey tok non hede. Hit is worthy, he ete bred of bran, þat wiþ floure his foo wil fede.	48
	And truste al in gloser charmes, In hyndryng in worschip of armes, And lette lawe it mot not syt, And conscience away flyt, May brynge a lord, er þat he wyt, Emyddis grete harmes.	52
		56

(5)

- ¶ Flaundes was þe richest land, and meriest to mynne; She was the richest land; now woe has befallen her.
 Now is it wrappid in wo, *and* moche welþe raft.
 For defaute of Iustice, and singulere to wynne,
 þey were rebeH, to ryse craft aʒen craft. 60 They were greedy of profit;
 Here lord had part of þe foly þey were wounden ynne; their prince had part in their folly, and so he lost his authority.
 For-thy he les his lordshipe, *and* here fraunchise raft.
 Here enemys lawhen hem to skorne, *and* seyn, 'for synne,
 Of here banere of grace, god broken haþ þe shaft.' 64
 When prelat is forbode to preche,
 No trewe man trouþe dar teche,
 Encresyng of temperalte
 Suspende spiritualte : 68
 What land is gouerned in þat degre,
 May wayte after wreche.

(6)

- ¶ I holde hym a fool, þouʒ he be wys,
 þat spekeþ among men of name 72 He is a fool who gives advice where he is not listened to.
 þat at his wysdom set no prys,
 But skorne hym, *and* don blame ;
 And he þat telleþ where peryle lys,
 And gete no þonk, but harm *and* shame ; 76
 And he þat pleyneþ, y holde hym nys,
 þat get no mendys, but dowble game.
 By þese poyntes fflaundes was lest ;
 Now is it out of rule *and* of rest. 80 By such things Flanders has been ruined.
 Drede is here chef gayte.
 So eche man on hem bayte,
 þat ʒet þey honge in awayte
 Of a newe conquest. 84

(7)

- ¶ He þat myʒt thryue, and nel not thee,
 Ne his owen harmes knawe,
 Apert ne in preuytee 88
 Serue god for loue ne awe,
 Ne gouerne wel his owen degre,
 Ne rule hymself in ryʒtwys lawe :
 Whan wyse men fro hym fle,
 þen god his grace wole fro hem drawe. 92 will be forsaken by God.

Can a man
who gives
his fortune to
glozers, be
saved by
them?

þat moche wynneþ, and no thyng wole haue,
But 3eue it away, to nedeles þat craue,
A3ens conscience despit
Borwe moche, *and* neuere quyt : 96
When god for þat gylt smyt,
What glosere can þat wounde saue ?

(8)

He is to be
thought a
fool, who is
led by his
own will, and
does not hear
reason.

¶ þat freek may wel be holden a fool,
þat wayueþ wit, *and* worcheþ by wille, 100
And skippe into sclandre scol,
And scorne hym þat telleþ hym skylle ;
And lyue in Lenton as in 3ool,
His flesch in foly to fulfille. 104
þou3 þe dotard deye in dool,
þe ry3twys nel not rewe his ylle.
Who so wil not knowe his awen astat,
Ne deliuere chekkys, er þat he be mat, 108
He shal haue worldis wondryng,
And his soule hyndryng,
And ay in paynes pondryng ;
To mende þanne, is to late. 112

(9)

Of all people,
there are but
four that take
no meed :
Illness,
Sorrow,
Death, and
Dread.

Nota

¶ Of aH folk vppon fold, y fynde but foure trewe,
þat don here deuere dewely, and take no mede :
Syknes is oon, and sorw doþ sewe,
þe thridde hat 'deþ,' and þe fierþe 'drede.' 116
þey clayme vs by custom, for þey oure kyn knewe,
And endid wiþ oure aunsetres tyl þey to erþe 3ede.
þey spare prynce ne pore, old ne newe,
For þey crepe in-to his cors, and clope hem in his wede.
Drede bryngeþ man to buxonnes ; 121
Sorwe of herte makeþ synnes les ;
Syknes, breþe stekenyng,
And bowe to a bekenyng, 124
And bryngeþ hem to rekenyng,
Tyl deþ aH redresse.

XVII. *Loue that god loueth.*[*Digby 102, leaf 116.*][25 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

That ilke man wole lerne wel
To loue god wiþ al his myzt,
þat loue in his herte fele.

þere god doþ loue, loue þou ryzt ;

4 Love what
God loves,

There god doþ hate euerydele,

and hate
what he
hates.

Hate it boþe day *and* nyzt,

þeue hym ¹noþer mete ne mele,

[¹ If. 116, bk.]

But flyt hym fere out of þoure syzt.

8

(2)

¶ Many gret[e] causes is,

Man ought to
love God
from many
reasons.

To loue god, why men ouzte.

He shop vs lyk ymage his,

And wiþ his deþ, fro pyne vs bouzt,

12

And zut, þouz we don ofte amys,

For eche a gylt he beteþ vs nouzt ;

And we þenke to amende, he profreþ to kys.

Man, of loue he haþ besouzt.

16

(3)

¶ 3if a lord þeue fee or rent

You love a
lord only for
your own
profit's sake.

For to do a gret office,

To *serue* hym wel is þyn atent,

For thy profyt, but not for his,

20

For he fyndeþ þe þy vaunsement ;

þy loue vpon þe profyt lys.

Suche worldly louers are gostly blent ;

Suche loue to god is cold as yse.

24

Such love
does not
please God.

(4)

¶ 3if þou *serue* god for helle drede,

Or loue god for his blisse,

þat loue is worth no parfyt mede :

þou [sechest] thy profyt, *and* not hisse.

28

Nor is your
love perfect
if you serve
God from
fear of hell or
from hope of
heaven.

To pyne ne blis, take non hede,
 But loue god, for good he is.
Nota de amore dei Suche loue to god, his erande doþ spede,
 &c. And pleseþ best to god y-wys. 32

(5)

Worldly men even do the 7 works of charity from such love. ¶ Fleschly man may do wele
 þe seuene werkes of mercy þat god bed :
 3eue pore folk mete *and* mele, 36
 Herberwe, drynk, cloþe, *and* fed,
 For syngulere profyt, eche a dele,
 For drede of pyne, and couetys of mede.
 Loue god ouer all, for good he is ;
 To pyne ne blisse, take non hede. 40

(6)

You must love God because he loves you. ¶ 3if þou sette loue in þat degre,
 To loue god, for he þe wrouzt,
 þan make þou hym as he dede þe,
 þan loue for loue, euene is brouzt. 44
 3if þou loue god, for he made þe fre,
 þat dyzed for the, to blisse þe bouzt,
 þan dyze þou for hym, as he dyzed for þe ;
 3ut heuene blisse, þou quytest hym nouzt. 48

(7)

God says, "Love me with all thy heart, and turn thy thoughts away from worldly riches." ¶ 3it o thyng þere is byhende,
 Man, þat god askeþ of the :
 " Alle worldys delys, fro þyn herte wende,
 Wiþ alle þyn herte, loue þou me. 52
 þy swete þouztes [þou] me sende ;
 For worldis goodis, myn are he.
 Loue me gostly, þat am þy frende,
 þanne al euyl shal fro þe fle. 56

(8)

¶ þat loue me gostly, y can assay,
 For gostly loue in herte y souzt.
 Do worldly thyng fro þyn herte away,
 And haue me principal in þy þouzt. 60

Be lord, *and* haue richesse, þou may ;
 Worldis richesse, for man was wrouȝt.
 Gostly loue, þat is my pray ;
 But worldly goodis, in heuene comeþ nouȝt. 64

Thou mayst
 be a lord and
 haue estates,
 nota
 but give me
 thy love.

(9)

¶ For gold *and* syluer, and precyous stones,
 Swetnes of floures, erþely bewte,
 þe shrynes wiþ aȝ seyntes bones,
 In heuene were foul felþe to se. 68
 Tyl body *and* soule aȝen arn ones
 Mad parfyt in claryte,
 Saue god hym self, in heuene wones,
 þe principal, mankynde shal be." 72

All the trea-
 sures of the
 world would
 be loathsome
 in Heaven.
 Mankind
 shall possess
 them till
 doomsday."

(10)

¶ 'God ! how may y, man, bygynne
 Wiþ myn herte to loue þe ?'
 "Repente, *and* wylne no more synne,
 So mowe we¹ ²frendis be,
 Good soule, sybbe to my kynne ;
 For y made it lik to me.
 Mankynde y tok, a mayden wiþ-ynne,
 So, gostly and bodyly, breþeren be we.³ 80

'Lord, how
 may I begin
 to love thee ?'
 "Repent thy
 sins.
¹ MS. ȝe
 [² leaf 117]
³ MS. wet

(11)

¶ Who loueþ god, he wil bygynne
 For to folwe goddis lore ;
 Loke where he dede wrongly wyne,
 Make amendis, aȝen restore. 84
 ȝoure loue, fro me ȝe parten o twynne
 For worldis worship, ryches in store,
 Heuene ȝates ȝe steken *and* pynne ;
 þat ye shulde saue, ȝe haue forlore. 88

Thou with-
 drawest thy
 love from me
 by striving
 for worldly
 honour and
 riches.

(12)

¶ To gete loue þus bygynne :
 Wiþ clene herte, *and* swete þouȝt,
 Wiþ trewe tong, not falsely wyne,
 Ne stele, ne flatre, ne lyȝe nouȝt. 92

Don't depart
 from truth ;
 don't lie, or
 steal, or
 flatter."

Do ry3twys dede, out *and* ynne,
 Loke þy werkys be euene wrou3t ;
 Do almes *and* penaunce, *and* leue þy synne :
 Wip þese þre loue is bou3t." 96

(13)

¶ God spekeþ to man, and lerneþ lore,
 þe comaundementis *and* þe Crede.
 "3eue me þy loue, y aske no more,
 Wip al þy herte, in loue *and* drede. 100
 And þou nylt 3eue it me, warne me byfore ;
 Sette pris to selle it ; loue *and* bede,
 I wole 3eue the myself þerfore.
 Where my3test þou haue a beter mede ? 104

If thou wilt not give me thy love, set a price on it ; I'll offer myself for it.

(14)

¶ And þou nelt 3eue ne selle it me,
 A3ens me þou wilt debate,
 þan wil y gon away fro þe,
 And 3elde to þe hate for hate. 108
 My face wip loue shalt þou not se,
 But steke þe wipoute heuene 3ate,
 Fro alle vertues *and* charyte,
 Wip helle houndes, in endeles date. 112

If thou wilt not sell it me,
 I shall pay thee hate for hate,
 and damn thee.

(15)

¶ Haue y þy loue, so may þou quyte
 I mad þe lik ymage to me ;
 And 3if þe þenke þat was to lyte,
 þanne þenk, y dyed on rode tre. 116
 þou3 þou trespas, y do not smyte,
 But byd 3if þou wilt mendid be.
 And þou be lost, whom wiltow wyte ?
 Is it long on me or þe ? 120

I formed thee in my image ;
 I died for thee ;
 I don't punish thee for thy sins, but I give thee time to repent.

(16)

¶ Discrecioun of 3ong *and* old
 Of alle þynge nou3t ou3te.
 Of alle þat may be bou3t *and* sold,
 Loue for loue is euenest bou3te. 124

Love can be bought with love only.

Whan worldis loue doþ fayle <i>and</i> folde, Goddis loue fayleþ nouzt.	Though all worldly love fail, the love of God will ever last.
Trewe loue makeþ men be bolde ; Wiþ loue, felawship to-gydre is brouzt.	128

(17)

¶ ffor loue, god com fro heuene toure, In mayden Mary tok mankynde. ffor oure swete, he drank ful soure. Where myzt we trewere loue fynde ?	From love to man, I, God, took manhood.
His loue passeþ worldis tresoure, 3af syzt in helle to gostly blynde. And we wole knytte his loue to oure, ffor soþe, þat knot shal neuere vnbynde.	132 136

(18)

¶ "Haue y þy loue, so may þou gete þat loue wole þy soule saue, Among myn angels haue a sete, In ioye of heuene, as seyntes haue.	With love thou wilt gain Heaven.
3if þou nelt 1y wol þe þrete, In helle pyne be fendis knaue. Wiþ þy conscience þou trete, Wheþer is þe leuere for to haue.	140 [¹ lf. 117, bk.] 144

(19)

¶ And þou madde in þy mood, To werne me þe loue þou has, I wole caste on þe myn herte blod, To bere witnessse þou forfetest gras, And my vengeance, þat is so wood, Wiþ helle houndis in fyre þe chas. þou hast fre wille, knowest euyH <i>and</i> good : Chese where wyltow take þy plas.	If thou re- fusest to love me, I shall torment thee in Hell.
	148 152

(20)

¶ And þou of þy loue daungere make, What may thy loue profyte me ? And þou; þou woldest me forsake, Out of my lordschipe þou myzt not fle.	I have no profit of thy love.
	156

Angels bryzt, *and* deueles blake,
 In helle *and* heuene, my lordschip be.
 þere be no mo wayes to take ;
 Is loue or hate more profyt to þe ? 160

(21)

Whoever
 loves the
 world, shall
 lose more
 than he wins.

¶ 3if þy loue to þy flesh doþ bende,
 To greue me þou dost bygynne.
 3if þou loue þe world þat wole make ende,
 Of hym þou shalt more lese þan wynne. 164
 3if þou be suget, and loue þe fende,
 He wole þe hate, and 3eue pyne for synne.
 Loue me ! y am god, þy frende,
 And oure loues shal neuere twynne. 168

(22)

True love
 need not fear
 enemies."

¶ Wheþer trewe loue go or sende,
 Hym thar not tary in his dede.
 When mede haþ leue to stande byhynde,
 þanne trewe loue, his erande may spede. 172
 þou3 trewe loue haue lityl to spende,
 Euere he fyndeþ a frend at nede,
 þat fro his foon wole hym fende.
 Who so is loued, hym thar not drede." 176

(23)

Our salvation
 was written
 with Christ's
 heart-blood
 on his body,
 and sealed
 with true-
 love.

¶ God sayþ, "y haue mercyes to dele,
 þat wole amende, no more do mys.
 My mercyes, þousandes mo ken fele
 þan þousandis worldis wikkidnes." 180
 His herte blod wrot oure hele,
 And Ihesus body, þe parchemyn is ;
 Wiþ trewe loue he prented oure sele,
 þat is heritage of oure blis. 184

(24)

There is a
 herb called
 true-love,
 which is
 likened to
 Jesus.

¶ þere is an herbe þat hatteþ ' trewe loue,'
 And by name it haþ no pere,
 Is lykned to Ihesus, y may proue :
 His handes *and* feet, þe leues were ; 188

His herte was wip a spere þurgh-shoue,
 Mannys loue was hym so dere.
 What soule is syk, lay þat herbe aboue,
 Hit makeþ hool al y-fere. 192

Apply true-
 love to sick
 souls.

(25)

¶ God biddiþ vs do no þynges but two:
 In loue *and* drede to hym bende;
 Lede þy soule, lustes fro,
 World *and* flesch, *and* fro þe fende. 196

Ihesus herte was cleued so,
 To lete out trewe loue to his frende.

In that blisse, god, graunte vs go,
 þere trewe loue woneþ wipouten ende! 200

God grant us
 to go where
 true-love
 dwells.

XVIII. *The declaryng of religioun.* [A.D. 1421]

[*Digby 102, leaf 117, back.*]

[24 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

Who þat wole knowe condicion
 Of parfyt lyf in alle degre:

God is foundour of religion,

Obedyent to charyte.

4 God is the
 founder of
 religion.

Swete þouȝt in deuocion,

Is weddid ¹to chastite,

[¹ leaf 115]

In brennyng contemplacion,

þe hiȝest lyf of spiritualte.

8 Contem-
 placion is the
 highest
 degree of
 religiousness.

(2)

¶ The goode lyueres in spiritualte,
 þe worldly lyueres hem doþ hate,

Wip occupacioun of temperalte

Dryueþ relegeon out at þe ȝate

12 Worldly men
 neglect re-
 ligion, and
 turn to
 temporality.

For besynesse of vanyte,

Vaynglory, *and* hyȝe astate.

þat þus chaungen here degre,

þey come to heuene, neuere or late.

16

(3)

Religion is a noble soul in a clean heart;	¶ What is religion in mynde? In clene herte is soule o prys; Out of þraldom doþ vnbynde; A louer of vertues, a hatere of vys.	20
the soul is wise	Eche soule is parfyt clerk of kynde In hyze discrecion, <i>and</i> wys.	
unless it be governed by the flesh.	Of soules, men may no fooles fynde But assente to þe flesch, and make hym nys.	24

(4)

Religion is a champion in the battle against temptation,	¶ Religeon is champion in batayle, Discomfites hys enemy; ʒif temptacions hym assayle, þere he hath þe victory.	28
and a true workman in the service of God.	Religeon is trewe trauayle, In goddis seruyce neuere werye. Haue mede wiþ martyres, he may not fayle, þat euere is redy for to dyze.	32

(5)

Works without discrecion,	¶ Werkys wiþ-oute discrecion, Vaynglory in staat is brouzt; And shrift without contricion,	
shrift without contricion,	In skorne þe sacrament þey souzt; And preyere wiþ-oute deuocion, þouʒ þey preye, god hereþ hem nouzt: þe lippes turne preyers vp so down, þat spekeþ oþer þan herte þouzt.	36 40

(6)

Be not too hard with your fellow-monks;	¶ Cherische no vices in ʒoure warde To serue god in good atent, And non wiþ other be to harde, þat ben professed in ʒoure couent;	44
they might regret to have taken orders.	þey myzte for-þenke it afterward þey tok þe abyte, <i>and</i> wolde repente; þey lese of god a gret rewarþ Whan wille fro religeon is wente.	48

(7)

¶ A questyon of ȝow y craue,—
 Resoun assoyleþ it by skille,—
 Who may here soules saue,
 To were an abyte, wole or nelle? 52
 þenk on þy berþe, þenk on þy graue,
 þy fleschely lustes not fulfille;
 For, helle ne heuene shal no man haue,
 Mawgre his teef, aȝeys his wille. 56

Whoever will
 save his soul,
 should think
 of his birth
 and of his
 grave.

(8)

¶ Thouȝ þou be of gentyl blod,
 þenk aH com of Adam *and* Eue.
 Gadre not in propre, worldis good;
 þat nes no religeous, but worldis reue. 60
 þe herre degre, þe mekere of mood.
 Tak no vengeance, þouȝ folk þe a-reue.
 Lat comon lawe stonde as hit stood,
 Loke no proude herte þy charyte mene. 64

Noblemen,
 remember
 that all men
 come from
 Adam and
 Eve.

(9)

¶ Haue non enuye, ¹day ne nyȝt,
 To goode lyuers bet þan ȝe,
 But auyȝe faste wiþ aH þy myȝt
 To lyue beter þan doþ he: 68
 þan countrefetest þou goddis knyȝt;
 þat is enuye in charite.
 Alle þouȝtes in goddis doom are diȝt,
 And dedes, after þat þey be. 72

Don't envy
 others their
 better life,
 but emulate
 them.
 [1 lf. 118, bk.]

(10)

¶ Tho þat lyuen in fleschly delys,
 Fro þat companye remewe;
 Loue here bodyes, but not here vȝs,
 And cherische hem to good vertue; 76
 And þo þat wil al-gate be nȝs,
 Loke þou noȝt here maneres sewe.
 Go to companye þat is wys,
 Lete fooles drynke þat þey dede brewē. 80

Avoid wicked
 company,

keep with the
 wise.

(11)

Men of Religion,	¶ Religeous, be war, wiþ whom 3e stonde, Wip gentyles or folk þat worldly is, þat 3e grype not hand in honde.	
when taking leave, you may kiss men, but not women.	When 3e take leue, loke not 3e kys. Man to man hem thar not wonde, Ne woman to woman no peryle ne is; But man to woman myzte breke þe bonde; In towche is susspescioun of mys.	84 88

(12)

Such touchings might wound your own soul, and give others cause of suspicion.	¶ Suche towches not 3e byde, Wolde buffete þe soule, and wounde wip-ynne, 3eue oþere cause, þat stonde bysyde, To wene it were a bargayn of synne. Towches, in custom, þouztis hide; þan sclauandre <i>and</i> shame nyH not twynne. With conscience, sclauandre <i>and</i> shame doþ chide; To shewe opert he wol be-gynne.	92 96
Nota de religione, &c.		

(13)

Refuse honours and dignities.	¶ With mekenesse 3e may heuene gete. Dispyse non in low degre. Resceyue no worschipe, ne hyze sete, þat pryde go bytween god <i>and</i> þe, Wolde make to hem self forzete, For worldis ryches <i>and</i> vanyte.	100
Beware of drunkenness and gluttony.	War for dronkenesse of drynkes grete, Fro glotry of metes of gret daynte.	104

(14)

Don't care about news;	¶ To religeon mekely bende, To serue god in loue <i>and</i> drede. To herkene tydynges, not 3e wende, Ne bokes of vanyte, not 3e rede.	108
write letters to friends only.	Resceyue no lettere, ne non out sende, But hit be for 3oure hous nede, Oþer to kyn or certeyn frende, In goodnes 3oure erande for to spede.	112

(15)

- | | | |
|--|-----|---|
| ¶ Kepe 3oure wacche and seruyce dewe,
And rule of habyte clenely 3eme ;
And fille 3oure hertes wiþ good vertue,
And wikked vyces fro 3ow 3e fleme ; | 116 | Do all your
duties. |
| But loke deuocion growe ay newe.
Be suche wiþ-ynne, as 3e outward seme.
Good aungel <i>and</i> wikked boþe 3ow sewe,
And wryten 3oure dedes, þat shal 3ow deme. | 120 | Be within,
as holy as you
look outside.
Angels, good
and bad,
note all your
acts. |

(16)

- | | | |
|--|-----|--|
| ¶ Wacche not outrage in wast despence,
Fro hard to nyce, þy flesch to fede.
Wiþ bischop or shryfte 3e mowe despence,
Fro hard to hardere 3oure lyf to lede. | 124 | You may
grow perfect
without a
bishop's or a
confessor's
special
orders.
The more
you with-
stand tempt-
ations, the
more you
will be re-
warded. |
| Withstonde temptacions, make defence ;
þe moo 3e withstonde, þe more mede.
And 3e wiþ seyntes wiþ haue reuerence,
þan moste 3e countrefete here dede. | 128 | |

(17)

- | | | |
|---|-----|---|
| ¶ Kepe ¹ sylence, whyder 3e byde or go,
Fro wordis of vanyte, 3oure lippes steke.
Speke faire to frend and fo,
For fayre speche doþ wraþþe breke. | 132 | [¹ leaf 119]
Refrain from
vain words. |
| þat doþ wrong, deme so.
Lete not vengeance, þy wraþþe wreke.
Vengeance is goddis, he demep þo
In werk <i>and</i> word, aH þat men speke. | 136 | Blame sins
indulgently. |

(18)

- | | | |
|--|-----|---|
| ¶ In rule of religeon is ordeyned 3ore :
By3e no thyng to selle <i>and</i> wynne.
Marchaunt <i>and</i> religeous, on mot be forbore ;
þey may not wone, on herte wiþynne. | 140 | Don't buy
and sell for
profit's sake. |
| Ne kepe no icwels ne propre in store ;
þat nes no religeous, but dedly synne
In fleschly delices, and loue it more
To parte þy loue and god atwynne. | 144 | |

(19)

Don't set
those who
lead a con-
templative
life,

to worldly
work.

¶ That þenkeþ good þouzt in sylence,
þey speken to god in specyale.
How mow 3e lette hem, for conscience,
Calle hem to werkis generall? 148
Summe bidden, in vertue of obedience,
Contemplatyf in spirituale;
To religeon they don a gret defence,
þat bryngen hem to werkis temperale. 152

(20)

Nobleness
and riches
bring nobody
to Heaven,

but humility
and righte-
ousness may
do so.

¶ Hy3e astate, ne gentyl blod,
Bryngeþ no man to heuene blisse.
Gret hors ne iewel, ne browded hood,
Nes no cause of holynesse, 156
But pore of spirit *and* meke of mood.
3eue god þy soule, *and* eche man hisse.
Gret lordschipe, ne myche good,
Nes no cause of sykernesse. 160

(21)

A monk's
habit, fasting,
prayers,

and alma-
deeds don't
prove relig-
iousness,

but devotion
and contem-
plation do so.

¶ Tonsure, abyte, ne no wede,
Nes no cause of religeon,
Ne wakyng, ne fastyng, ne almesdede,
Ne þreyere ne oreson, 164
But þe herte þerto take hede,
Wiþ werkys of discrecion.
Deuocion makeþ soules to spede
Wiþ werkis of contemplacion. 168

(22)

Let your vir-
tues be the
wax, and de-
votion the
wick, to shine
in Heaven.

¶ Religeon is most meke
In abyte, of alle vertues floures.
Richesse, ne worldis worschipe, seke,
But offre to god alle honoures. 172
Richesse and worschipe make soules syke
In vaynglory and sharp[e] shoures.
Make vertues þe wax, deuocioun þe wyke,
To brenne brizt in heuene boures. 176

(23)

¶ Iustice is religeon in sete, þat demep riȝt in aH degre.	Justice is religion in the tribunal.
And queste is religeon, troupe to trete ; ȝeueþ eche man, þat his shulde be.	180
A child may wiþ his fader plete, And ȝut kepe his charyte,	
And of his kyng blameles gete Lawe is so gentyH <i>and</i> so fre.	184

(24)

¶ þouȝ summe of thy breþeren don a trespas, He wole amende and do no moo.	If one of your brethren trespass,
Paraurenture þou art in þe same cas, Or after, myȝt ben in suche two.	188
Loke not þat þou hym chace, Ne sclandre hym not to haue shame <i>and</i> wo.	be not harsh to him,
Pray god forȝeue hym of his grace, And kepe þe wel þou do not so.	but pray God to forgive him, and beware of the same slip.
	192

XIX. [God's Appeal to Man.]

[*Digby 102, leaf 119, back.*][14 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

In my conscience I fynde, And in my soule I here <i>and</i> see, To repreue man þat is vnkynde, Goddis wordis þis may be :	4 God may say, "Man, re- member that I took man- hood from love of thee.
"Man of resoun, haue in mynde, I made þe lyk ymage to me ; For loue y hadde to mankynde, I toke manhed, lyk to þe.	8

(2)

¶ Mannys loue y ȝerned ȝore ; þat loue was in myn herte souȝt.	
Mannys loue sat me so sore, Nas neuere bargayn derrere bouȝt.	12

Man! is þe laft no loue in store?

Why dost
thou not love
me?

What is þe cause þou louest me nouzt?

Telle me 3if y myzte don more.

What is byhynd, þat lakkeþ þe ouzt?

16

(3)

¶ For þy loue y meked me lowe,

I died for
thee.

And dyzed on þe rode tre.

Answer, man, and be aknowe:

What didst
thou suffer
for me?

Shewe what þou suffred for me;

20

For suche seed as þou dost sowe,

þerof shal þyn heruest be,

In heuene or helle to repe *and* mowe.

As þou deserued, fong þy fee.

24

(4)

¶ Man, to þe y make my mone:

I bouzt þe fro pyne to blisse;

Melte þyn herte, as hard as stone;

Do penance
for thy sins.

þouzt it be late, amende þy mysse.

28

In wrapþe, þouzt þou be fro me gon,

Turn, and I
will kiss thee.

Turne azayn, y wol þe kysse.

To make me frendis of my fon,

þerfore y 3af my lyf for hysse.

32

(5)

Don't strive
to get worldly
treasures.

¶ Be war, and loue not worldis good

To gete wiþ wrong, and calle it thyn.

Man, haue it in þy mood,

þou shalt rekene; for alle is myn.

36

I bought thee,
thou shouldst
serve me.

Why bouzte y þe on the rood?

For þou shulde serue, *and* be myn hyne.

Make not myn argumentis wood,

To caste þe fro blisse to pyne.

40

(6)

Thy sins pain
me.

¶ Man, why turmentest þou me so?

Euere þy synnes don encesce,

Thy vices
grow; thy
virtues wane

And þy vices waxen moo,

And þy vertues wanen lesse.

44

Thenke good y be, thy foo.

Whanne wylt þou of þy synne ses,

Haue mercy on þy soule woo,

Or haue mynde on me, and zeue me pes?

48

Remember
thy God, and
have mercy
on thy soul.

(7)

¶ To suffre deþ, y meked me,

Fro pyne to blisse, þy soule to wynne.

To me so shuldest þou meke þe,

Leue *and* forbere þy synne.

52

Fro my lordschipe myzt þou not fle,

Heuene ne helle, ne see wiþ-ynne,

But where and whenne my wille be,

þy body *and* soule to parte o twynne.

56

I humbled
myself to die
for thee,

therefore
thou shouldst
give up thy
sins.

Thou canst
not flee from
my power.

(8)

¶ Thou; y haue graunted þe grace

To knowe boþe good *and* ylle,

Wyte þy self in eche a place,

Wheþer þou wylt þy self spille.

60

þou; flesch *and* world *and* fend [þe] chas,

Temptacion profre þe tille,

þou myzt forbere and nouzt trespas;

I lente þe knoweleche and fre wille.

64

Resist tempt-
ations.

(9)

¶ In syknesse and pouerte,

Glade þerynne, and þanke me aH.

þe more þou hast þerof plente,

þe nerre þe, be y shaH.

68

þan say, 'Lord, kepe me ney; þe!

At nede, here me when y caH!

Take fro me hele *and* prosperite

Rapere þan lete me fro þe faH!'

72

Thank me
for sickness
and poverty.

[leaf 110]

(10)

¶ Man, rewe on my paynes sore,

Repente þy synne, *and* mercy craue.

By my woundes, swere no more.

Dysmembre no lymes þat y haue.

76

Repent,
and swear
no more.

Restore ill-
gotten goods.

þy wrong wynnyng, aȝen restore.

ȝif þou wilt þy soule saue,

Let thy soul
rule over thy
body.

Lete soule be lord, and go byfore,

And make þy body þy soule knaue.

80

(11)

Thou mayst
easily win my
grace.

¶ Man, and þou wist how,

So liztly my gre to make,

þou noldest, for alle þe worldis prow,

For fleschly lustes me forsake.

84

In þy lyue, besye þe now ;

In goode werkis wysely wake ;

In loue, drede, to me bow,

And fle to me fro synnes blake.

88

(12)

Do the seven
works of
charity,
keep my com-
mandments,

¶ Seuene werkis of mercy, kepe hem weþ,

þe comaundementis *and* þe Crede,

AH þy lyue, as y þe telle ;

and give me
thy heart.

ȝeue me þyn herte in loue *and* drede.

92

Whyle body *and* soule togydre dwelle,

þou myȝt serue pyne *and* mede.

When soule is out of flesch *and* felle,

Shal neuere do synne ne almesdede.

96

(13)

Vengeance
and mercy
are neigh-
bours,

¶ Mayntene not wrong, to calle it ryȝt.

Vengeaunce *and* mercy, neyȝebores ben þo.

As messageres þey ben dyȝt,

Mercy to frend, vengeaunce to foo.

100

ȝoure dede in derk, y se in syȝt ;

þere nys nó þouȝt hid me fro.

thou wilt get
one of them
according to
thy works.

After þy dede, þe doom is dyȝt.

Vengeaunce *and* mercy departeþ hem so.

104

(14)

My doom is
righteous ;

¶ For my doom is riȝtwisnesse ;

Riȝtwys longeþ to þe godhede ;

my son's
doom,
merciful ;

And my sones dom is wys,

For mercy longeþ to þe manhede.

108

þe holy gost grace lys,
 He ʒeueþ lyf, he ʒeueþ no dede.
 Ouercome my wrappe, *and* fle fro vys,
 And do þe comaundementis þat y bede." 112

the Holy
 Ghost gives
 grace."

XX. [How Man's flesh complained to
 God against Christ.]

[Digby 102, leaf 120.]

[27 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

The tixt of holy writ, men sayn,
 Hit sleeþ, but glose be among.
 The spirit of vnderstandyng quykeneth agayn,
 And makeþ the lyue endeles long. 4
 A fantasie y herde sayn,
 There-of me lust to make a song,
 'How manny's flesch to god dede playn
 On Ihesu Crist, had don hym wrong.' 8

I will tell how
 the flesh com-
 plained of
 Christ.

(2)

¶ The flesch, his playnt þus doþ bygynne
 To god fader, in heuene on hyȝt :
 "Ihesu, brother of oure kynne,
 Haþ bygyled me wiþ his sleyȝt. 12
 He haþ parted my soule *and* me o twynne,
 And raft [it] fro me by his myȝt.
 Now, ryȝtwys god, let mercy blynnē !
 On Ihesu, þy sone, do me ryȝt ! 16

It said,
 "God,

Jesus has
 alienated my
 soul from me.

(3)

¶ Body *and* soule, þou dede me make,
 In vnyte to-gydre so.
 Now haþ Ihesu my soule take,
 And þus parted oure loue o two. 20
 My soule haþ me [now] forsake ;
 Sumtyme was frend, now is fo ;
 Byd me go wolward, faste, *and* wake,
 Alle here ioye is of my woo. 24

Formerly she
 was my
 friend, now
 she is my
 enemy.

(4)

- “My soul has
taken refuge
with thy son,
¶ Fro me, to þy sone, my soule is flet ;
Ful ofte þy sone in me here souȝte ;
Now here loue to hym so fast is knete,
Away fro hym wol sche nouȝt. 28
- [leaf 120, bk.]
and does not
care about
me.
She semes dronken, or out of wit ;
Of myn euelfare she has no þouȝt.
þat sorwe is so in myn herte hit,
I trowe to deþe y mon be brouȝt. 32

(5)

- Formerly she
was mild,
¶ Sum-tyme my soule was mykle
To my biddynge, in hoot *and* colde,
Synge, or playe, or chambres bylde,
Chef *seruaunt* of myn housholde. 36
- now she
seems to be
mad.
Now Ihesu haþ made here made *and* wylde ;
ffro hym, departe neuere she nolde ;
She setteþ on hym riȝt as a childe ;
Aȝens me she bereþ here bolde. 40

(6)

- She will not
allow me to
have worldly
pleasures.
¶ Whan I of here counseil craue,
Of fleschly lustes to haue my wille,
She calleþ me wod, *and* seyþ y raue ;
She wilþ neuere graunte þertille. 44
- She biddeþ me haue mynde of my graue,
Rule me in resoun *and* skille.
I was mayster, now am y knaue ;
In that stat, brynge me she wille. 48

(7)

- She always
bids me act
in opposition
to my will to
do wrong.
¶ Wolde y be proud, she biddeþ be meke ;
Wolde y be gloton, she biddeþ me faste ;
þere y wolde take, she biddes me eke ;
Wolde y be lyther, she biddis be chaste ; 52
- þif y fyȝte, she biddes ley forþ my cheke ;
þere y am slow, she biddis be haste ;
Here answere is not to seke ;
To speke to here, my wynde y waste. 56

(8)

- ¶ Ihesu com fro heuene blisse,
 And tok flesch in a mayden fre,
 Lowely, *and* most [of] mekenesse,
 Hyd vnder flesch¹ oure fraternite ; [1 MS. flesch fleschly] 60
 Now wold [he] take my soule to his,
 ffor he suffred pyne *and* pouerte.
 ¶ It sumwhat y myzte acorde to þis ;
 But why shulde my soule hate me ? 64

"I should not
 mind Christ's
 taking my
 soul away,

unless she
 hated me.

(9)

- ¶ Whan Ihesu and my soule be met,
 Sone my werkis þey aspiȝe ;
 Here wit on me fast þey whet :
 'In shame, *and* skorne, and vylenye,
 To folwe þy fleschly lustes let,
 Or ellis boþe ȝe shal dyȝe.'
 þus am y vnder and ouer set.
 She spettes on me, *and* doþ me fyȝe. 72

He and my
 soul blame
 my works,

and warn me
 against
 sensuality.

(10)

- ¶ Wiþ me, my soule he doþ þrete,
 And makeþ my soule me to hate.
 Wiþ plesande wordis, he hotep here gete
 In heuene blisse, a quenes astate. 76
 þan comeþ she hom in wrappe-ful hete,
 Bedep here lette, boþe erly *and* late,
 Castep me down, *and* doþ me bete,
 And tredep on me, and makeþ debate. 80

He makes her
 hate and ill-
 treat me.

(11)

- ¶ Thanne rennep she aȝen as she were wood ;
 To Ihesu, þy sone, she doþ flyȝe.
 He fedep here wiþ his flesch *and* blood,
 But þanne here þouȝtes mownten hyȝe. 84
 She biddiþ me water *and* bred to food ;
 As mortkyn forsaken, she let me liȝe.
 She holdeþ me euyH, *and* no þyng good,
 But a stynkyng carayne in here eyȝe. 88

He feeds her
 with his flesh
 and blood,

and then she
 despises me.

(12)

¶ Jus my soule, my body slees
 Wiþ gret anguysche *and* turment.
 She telles, Ihesu dyzed for pes ;
 But fro his skole she is went ; 92
 Bytwen vs werre doþ ences.
 Here swerþ is drawen, here bow is bent.
 She sayþ but, 'fleschly lustes, sees !
 We mon be dede, and boþe be shent.' 96

" My soul
 requires me
 to give up
 sensuality,
 lest we both
 be disgraced.

(13)

¶ She acordid wiþ Ihesu, and me dede flyte,
 [1 leaf 121] And sayde y shulde be ¹maked tame,
 And sayde my werkys me adyte,
 And bryngen me in wikked fame. 100
 She loves my
 enemies,
 3if worldly men me don smyte,
 And don me boþe wrong *and* grame,
 She loueþ that don me despyte,
 and prays for
 all who
 shame me.
 And preyeþ for aH þat don me shame. 104

(14)

¶ Hyze fader, god of rihtwisnes,
 Haue mynde of my sorwe sore !
 And it be founden Ihesu loued mysse,
 To me my soule azen restore— 108
 God, restore
 me my soul,
 A litil playnt nes nozt þisse,
 And alle þat y haue sayd zore—
 þat y *and* my soule be frendis *and* kisse,
 and make
 her love me
 agaln ;
 And loue, as we dede here byfore. 112

(15)

¶ For my soule, Ihesu suffred wo,
 Bounden *and* beten wiþ skourges ynowe,
 Crowned wiþ thorn, nayled also
 On croos, tyl deþ dede hym bowe. 116
 Jesus died
 from love
 of her.
 Wiþ a spere, his herte let cleue a two,
 Wyde open his loue myzte out flowe,
 So loþ hym was his loue forgo ;
 He is worþy be loued, þat so dede wowe. 120

(16)

- ¶ My soule, y holde, holy es it,¹ [1 Ms. it es]
 For she loueþ Ihesu, þat loueþ here wel. "My soul
 loves Jesus,
 But loue were tendere to loue vsed,
 Were harder þan ston, and styffere þan stel. 124
 On Ihesu she is amerous and ful auysed.
 What worldly þyng she seeþ or fele,
 Al worldly ioye she haþ refused, and hates the
 And me she loueþ neuere a dele. 128 world,

(17)

- ¶ I wante my wille, and euel fare y,
 Fro worldly merþe put o syde.
 Fro worldis worschip she doþ me tary. and turns
 I may no þouzt fro here hyde. 132 me away
 þere y blisse, she doþ wary; from worldly
 þere y speke fayre, she doþ chyde. pleasures.
 She is newe waxen al contrary.
 þere y dwelle, she nyl not byde. 136

(18)

- ¶ She repreueþ my dagged cloþes,
 And longe pyked crakowed shon; She scorns
 Vpbreyde[þ] me my grete oþes, my fashion-
 And sayþ y breke goddis bone. 140 able dress,
 þat me is lef, aH she loþes. and hates all
 I seye 'oþere men so don.' that I like.
 She seyþ, þey go to helle woþes,
 Wole to wende, wiþ hem to wone. 144

(19)

- ¶ Wiþ Ihesu, alway is she,
 And now she lyþ wiþ hym in cracche, She accom-
 Now into Egipt wiþ hym doþ fle panies Jesus
 Fro Herowdes, lest he hem cacche. 148 through all
 In his moder armes, born wol she be, his life.
 And sowke wiþ hym, as chylde in tacche.
 She folweþ hym in al degre,
 And countrefeteþ to ben his macche. 152

(20)

<p>"My soul eats and drinks with Jesus, and is with him in his passion and ascen- sion."</p>	<p>¶ Wiþ hym doþ drynke <i>and</i> ete, To lerne of his discessioun ; Wiþ hym sche is skourged <i>and</i> bete, And crucyfied in his passioun ; She is wiþ hym in helle hete, Wiþ hym in his resurexioun, And stye in-to heuene in his fadres se[t]e ; þens nolde she neuere come down."</p>	<p>156 160</p>
--	--	--

(21)

<p>God an- swered, "Flesh, by this com- plaint thou accusest thy- self.</p>	<p>¶ Now þe playnt is at þe last. God answerd wiþ mylde soun : 'fflesch,' he sayde, 'þou iangelest fast Moche dene, <i>and</i> no resoun. Alle þy wordes þou dost waste. Wille wiþoute discessioun, þyn awen pleynt þe doþ caste ; þou turnest þy self vp so down.</p>	<p>164 168</p>
---	--	--

(22)

<p>[leaf 121, bk.] Thy soul is ashamed of thy vices.</p>	<p>¶ Thou makest maystershepe in al vys, And here [turnest] fro my way, And makest here þral to fleschely delys, In vanyte to al worldly play. She is ashamed, now she is wys ; Sche lyued in vowtrye so many a day. She haþ chosen þe loue most o prys, And cast þe fals[e] loue away.'</p>	<p>172 176</p>
--	--	--

(23)

<p>Thou hast disgraced my image, and art the devil's slave.</p>	<p>¶ God seip : 'man, y made þe of nouzt, And kyd þat y loued þe dere, And soule of resoun in þe wrouzt, ffayre and wys, angels pere. þou hast defouled þe ymage þat y wrouzt, In seruage to fendis and fendis fere. She folwed þy wille in dede <i>and</i> þouzt, In alle place, fer <i>and</i> nere.</p>	<p>180 184</p>
---	--	--

(24)

¶ On Ihesu þou pleynt dost make, Sayde he bigyled þe wip sleyzte, And biddest me lete <i>mercy</i> slake, And on Ihesu do þe ryzt.	188	"Now thou complainest of Christ,
My sone, for þe, dede deth take, And kydle þe loue most of myzt. þou3 he loue dede forsake, How woldest þou þis doom were dyzt?	192	who died for thee.

(25)

¶ Flesch, þy synnes mochil is ; þou art cast in þyn awen caas. Knowleche, repente, <i>and</i> mende þy mys, And be in wille no more trespas.	196	
I nel deme þe in ryztwines, But medle þerwip <i>mercy</i> and grace, And brynge þy soule to heuene blys, Wip loue to se my fayre face.	200	I shall not judge thee after justice, but after <i>mercy</i> , and bring thy soul to Heaven.

(26)

¶ In ouerhope, be not to bold In synne, for to haue <i>mercy</i> . Let not wanhope in þe be old, For my grace is euere redy.	204	Do not sin in excess or in want of hope.
Fro helle pynes hoot and cold I assoyle þe, <i>and</i> out of purgatory. At þy deth, or body be cold, To Ihesu in heuene þy soule shal fleye.	208	

(27)

¶ In good werkis wysely wake, Playne not on Ihesu, what he sende. Sykenes, pouerte, mekely take ; Richesse <i>and</i> hele wysely spende,	212	Suffer sick- ness and poverty, and help the poor."
And helpe aþ pore for goddis sake. þan god wole lede þow, as his frend, To ioye of heuene þat shal neuere slake. In-to þat blisse, god graunte vs wende ! Amen !	216	

XXI. *A lernyng to good leynge.*[*Digby 102, leaf 121, back.*][20 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

Blessed be he
who is poor
in spirit;

POre of spirit, blessed be :
 þouȝ he be lord of richesse fele,
 He bereþ penaunce *and* pouerte.

4

he shall be a
lord in the
kingdom of
Heaven.

That of his good to pore folk dele,
 Of þe kyngdom of heuene a lord is he.
 þat counseyleþ wel to soule hele,
 And lyueþ in werkis of charyte,
 Suche folk to heucne preuyly stele.

8

(2)

Cursed is he
who avarici-
ously strives
for riches;

¶ Siþ god doþ blisse, and graunteþ blis
 þat don his word, and holde it trewe,
 þan þat man cursed is,
 þat lyueþ contrarious þat vertue.

12

he shall never
find rest in
Hell.

þat filleþ his herte wiþ ryches,
 Nedeles aueryce gadryng newe,
 For wikkid counseil, helle is his,
 þere neuere nes reste, but euere remewe.

16

(3)

Blessed be he
who is meek
in spirit;

¶ Blessid be man þat in herte is mylde,
 Buxom to lerne, and lef to teche,

he shall pos-
sess the
earth, and
lead others to
Heaven.[¹ leaf 122]

Shal owe þe ¹erþe, and þeron bylde,
 In helpe of mony his rychesse reche,
 Of shrewes, make goddis childe,
 Of gostly woundes, be soule leche ;
 Make tame to god, þo þat were wylde.
 Of eche good lyucre, his werkis preche.

20

24

(4)

Cursed be the
hard-hearted
man;

¶ þanne cursed be man in herte ruyde,
 þat neuere nel lere ne vnderstond.
 þouȝ he owe erþe, he shal not byde,
 Til it be, out of his hond.

28

XXI. *A Learning to good Living: the Sermon on the Mount.* 97

When conscience his werkis chyde, þat man shal neuere reioyse lond.	he shall never rejoice in his fortune.
Fro alle vertues þat dop hym hyde, To alle myscheues he makeþ hym bond.	32

(5)

¶ Blessed be he þat morneþ sore His breþere synnes, his awen mysdede, Repente, <i>and</i> wille to do no more, But holde þe hestes þat god bede ;	Blessed be he who repents his sins ;	36
His wrong wynnyng aȝen restore, And helpe pore þat han nede. He shal be counforted þerfore, In heuene blisse haue his mede.	restores ill- gotten goods, and helps the poor ; he shall be comforted in Heaven.	40

(6)

¶ Than cursed be he haþ ioye of synne, And euere encreseþ mo <i>and</i> mo, Boste þerof, delyte þerynne, ȝeue men ensample to do so.	Cursed be he who increases his sins, and misleads others.	44
Heuene ȝates fro hem they pynne, Of goddis frendis make goddis foo ; In helle þey purchas here ynne ; His felaschipe, with hym thay go.		48

(7)

¶ Blessed euere mote he be, þat hungren and thursten ryȝtwisnes ; He wolde were wel in al degre, þat god <i>and</i> man echon had his.	Blessed be he who hungers and thirsts for righteous- ness ;	52
Gostly hunger and thurstes he þat fayn wolde mende þat is mys. Ful filled he shal wiþ grete deynte At goddis feste in heuene blisse.	he shall be filled full in Heaven.	56

(8)

¶ Than cursed is he þat ful is fylde, Wiþ wrong take pore mennys thrift, þat makeþ pore men be spilde, ¹ For synguler profyt is sotyH theft ;	Cursed is he who harms the poor	60
---	---------------------------------------	----

for his own
 profit's sake.

¹ MS. : spized.

Make gultes folk presoned *and* kylde,
 Of hous *and* land make wrongwys gyft;
 Wiþ hunger *and* þirst his hous is bylde.
 In helle is shewed eueH-sponnen wyft. 64

(9)

Blessed be he
 who helps the
 poor and
 needy.

¶ Blessid be þe mereyable;
 Mercy *and* mede, of god he fonges.
 In goddis doom he stondes stable,
 þat wrekeþ not aH his owen wronges. 68
 To pore folk he is profytable,
 þat leueþ his good hem amonges.
 SorefuH *and* hungry, he fyndeþ hem table,
 The sorwefuH he gladeþ to synges songs. 72

(10)

The rich who
 don't help the
 poor

¶ Thanne, how of hem han hertis stoute
 þat reweþ non pore þat han penaunce,
 Han nedeles gold nozt to lene it oute,
 But to þe borwere gret greuauce;
 But he may quyte, is 3erne aboute
 To presone hym or make destauce:
 But he be cursed, it is in dowte;
 þat haþ no mercy, ¹mote haue vengeauce. 80

shall be
 cursed.
 [1 if. 122, bk.]

(11)

Blessed be
 the peaceful
 man, he shall
 be called a
 child of God.

¶ Blessed be he þat loueþ pes,
 Mekely to goddis byddyng bende.
 He shal be cleped, at goddis dees,
 Goddis sone, good *and* hende. 84
 He wolde aH werre shulde asses,
 Of goddis foon, make goddis frende;
 Make soule wiþ ioye to heuene pres,
 And sorwe and werre to helle wiþ fende. 88

(12)

Whoever
 hates peace,
 and excites
 troubles for
 his profit's
 sake,

¶ Than, how of hem þat pes doþ hate,
 Wolde oueraH were werre *and* woo,
 Eche man wiþ oþer debate,
 þat shulde be friend, make hem foo; 92

For synguler wynnyng to his astate,
 Lede his men, opere to sloo :
 He shal be blessed neuere or late ;
 His werkis curseþ hym, where he go.

96 shall be con-
 demned by
 his own
 works.

(13)

¶ The clene of herte, blissed be,
 þat lyueþ after goddis lore.
 God hym self he shal see,
 þere as blisse is euere more ;
 And gouerneþ wel his owen degre,
 And doþ þe dede þat he come fore ;
 Fulfylleþ þe werkis of charyte :
 His vertue gadereth mede in store.

Blessed be he
 who has a
 clean heart ;
 he shall see
 God.

100

104

(14)

¶ The herte þat is fylled in synne,
 And sulpeþ his soule wiþ spottes of blame,
 Goddis curs he doþ wynne,
 þat spyseþ hym-self and goddis name.
 His astate, he nele not dwelle þerynne ;
 To serue god hym þenkeþ shame.
 ʒif god *and* he departe o twynne,
 In helle he may be meked tame.

Whoever lets
 his heart rot
 in sin, falls
 under the
 curse of God.

108

112

(15)

¶ That is *pursued*¹ for riȝtwisnes [1 MS. *presued*]
 Is blessid, where he go or ryde ;
 þe kyngdom of heuene is his,
 þat quereH to ende, in charite hyde.
 God wole brynge hym to heuene blis,
 And fro his enemys þere wole hym hyde ;
 And þo þat *pursue* hym with mys,
 To helle þey ben here awen gyde.

Blessed is he
 who is perse-
 cuted for
 righteons-
 ness' sake ;

116

for he
 shall go to
 the kyngdom
 of Heauen.
Nota

120

(16)

¶ Thanne are they cursed in here lyf,
 þat auanceþ þe fals, *and* stroyeþ þe trewe,
 Mayntene fals quereH *and* stryf,
 Riȝtwis men wrongly *pursue*,

Cursed are
 those who
 maintain
 falsehood
 against right ;

124

Defowle boþe maydeñ *and* wyf,
þat shulde be clene in alle vertue.

they shall
reap as they
sow.

Eche dedly synne is a dedly knyf;
For he shal reþe þat he sewe.

128

(17)

'You shall be
blessed

¶ 3e shal be blessid, erly *and* late,
By vertue of gospeñ þat 3e preche.
3e shul be blessid, whan folk 3ow hate,
And cursen 3ow for 3oure speche.

132

though
people hate
you for my
sake.'

3oure tonge is kaye of heuene 3ate,
3oure word, þe way to heuene hem teche.
Folk wiþ 3ow schal debate,
ffor me wiþ lesynges 3ow apeche.

136

(18)

Be cheerful,
for your
reward in
Heaven shall
be great; and
be not afraid
of tyrants,
who may slay
your body;
but fear God,
who may
save or spoil

[leaf 123]

both your
body and
soul.

¶ Glade 3e wiþ-ynne, and ioye wiþ-oute;
3oure mede in heuene moche is.

Drede no tyrauntes sterne *and* stoute

May sle þy body, and take as his.

140

God, þe fader of heuene, 3e dowte

May brynge þe soule to pyne or blis;

He schal deme añ þe world aboute,

To heuene for goode, to heñ for mys.

144

(19)

You are the
salt of the
earth.

Do your work
well,

you will have
to account
for it.

¶ Of erþe 3e ben cleped 'salt,'

ffor salt of wisdom soule saues;

Go vp-riht and be not halt,

ffor mayster of *seruaunt* his *seruice* craues.

148

þyn astate rekene þou shalt,

How þou it gat, how þou it saues.

Fewe ben chosen, þou3 mony ben calt,

Fro goddis *seruyce* are worldly knaues.

152

(20)

Nota

You are a
lantern to the
world;
don't hide
your light,

¶ To lanterne 3e ben likned riht,

In añ þe world 3e shal be kyd.

3oure *prechyng* shal be candel list,

Nou3t vnder worldly buschel hyd,

156

But on a candel-styke on hiȝt ;
 Nouȝt vnder a chiste, vnder a lyd ;
 In good werkis shyne ȝe bryȝt,
 And lyue ȝe so, riȝt as ȝe byd.

160

but let it
 shine in good
 works.

XXII. *Knowe thy self and thy god.*[*Digby 102, leaf 123.*][9 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

Thenke hertely in þy þouȝt
 Of what matere þou dede bygynne.
 Of fylthy seed þou were wrouȝt,
 And wan in at þe wyket of synne. 4
 Foulere fylþe knowe y nouȝt
 þan þou were fed þy moder wiþ-ynne ;
 In a sake ful of filþe þou was out brouȝt,
 In wrecchednes horyble, and stynkyng skynne. 8

Remember of
 what stuff
 thou art
 made.

(2)

¶ What þou art, knowe þy self wel.
 þou were conceyued in synne, *and* born wiþ woo.
 þy moder *and* þou, on fortune whel,
 In perile of dep, parted a-twoo. 12
 Of pynes of helle, what soules fele,
 And þou in mynde keped þoo,
 Hit wolde make þy corage kele,
 Whan þou hadde wil, to synne goo. 16

Thou wast
 conceived and
 born in sin.

(3)

¶ God made þe of nouȝt, haue in mynde,
 Wiþ soule of resoun, lyk his ymage.
 In heuene, wiþ angels, aboue þe wynde,
 He ordeyned þe endeles heritage. 20
 Wiþ more loue he dede þe bynde :
 Bycome þy brother in mannys lynage.
 He, ielous louer *and* trewest to fynde,
 þy soule is spouse to his maryage. 24

God made
 thee in his
 image.

He became
 thy brother ;

thy soul is
 his spouse.

(4)

Keep thy
wedlock
truly, and
don't make
him a cuck-
old.

¶ To god, thy wedlok wiþ loue holde,
In brennyng contemplacion,
And make nouȝt hym cokewolde,
To loue in fornyecioun.
On goddis mercy be not to bolde,
To falle in temptation.
Kepe charite hot, let it not colde
For quenchyng of deuocioun.

28

32

(5)

Love thy
neighbour.

¶ Loue aH folk in charyte,
Body *and* soule in good atent,
As þou wolde þey dede þe ;
þat is goddis comaundement.
Who breke þo hestes, cursed is he
Til þey come to mendement.
þou preyest euere-more in aH degre
Til þat þou to synne assent.

36

40

(6)

Think of thy
sins and of
thy virtues.

¶ That þou hast don siþ þou were bore,
AH þy lyuyng byþenk þe newe.
Wheþer hast þou more in store,
Or of vices or of vertue ;
And wheþer hast þou folwed more
Good aungel or wykked, for boþe þe sewe ;
þy countretayle þey wil shewe, þe skore,
In helle or in heuene, ¹wreten trewe.

44

48

[¹ 1f. 123, bk.]

(7)

Remember
the passion

¶ Haue mynde, god sente his sone adoun,
Tok mankynde in flesh *and* felle,
And suffred hard passioun,
Dyed on croys, and heryed helle.
Haue mynde of his resurexioun ;
Byleue aH þis trewe gospelle.
Haue mynde on his Assencioun ;
On god his fader riȝt hond, doþ dwelle.

52

56

and the as-
cension of
the Lord.

(8)

¶ Þenke þou shalt dye, <i>and</i> nost whenne ; þou art incertayn, þerfore drede.	Thou must die, and shalt go either to Heaven or to Hell.
Fro heueue to erþe, god shal come þenne, Deme euel <i>and</i> good, after here dede ;	60
þe good, to heuene blisse renne, In endeles lyf to haue here mede ;	
þe wikked, in helle for to brenne, In endeles pyne, deþ shal hem fede.	64

(9)

¶ The ten comaundementis, þou hem kepe ; þe seuen werkis of mercy, wel hem vse ; þe seuen synnes þou be-wepe, þy fyue wittes þe auyse.	Keep the commandments, flee from sin,
Do penaunce, <i>and</i> preye whyle þou schuld slepe ; þe fend and fals[e] world despise ;	do penance.
No fleschly lustes þe vndercrepe ; Fle aH foly, and folwe þe wise !	72

XXIII. Of the sacrament of the Altare.

[Digby 102, leaf 123, back.]

(16 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*)

(1)

I wole be mendid ȝif y say mys. Holychirche nes noþer tre ne stones. þe hous of preyers, god nempned þys, Boþe goode men <i>and</i> wikked ressayueþ at ones.	‡ The Church is a congregation of good men ;
þere as gadryng of goode men ys, Is holychyrche of flesch <i>and</i> bones. Prestes are lanterne, hem to wysse þe wise weyes to heuene wones.	8 priests are to lead the way to Heaven.

(2)

¶ Holychirche, heryȝe þy saueour, þynk þy hurd, god on hiȝt, Wiþ song <i>and</i> ympnes, tyde <i>and</i> houre, Reioys in hym day <i>and</i> nyȝt ;	Church, glorify thy Saviour.
	12

For he is more þan any honour,
 For his honour passeþ oure myzt,
 For we ben his, *and* he is oure ;
 Ah þouȝtes ben to hym dyzt. 16

(3)

This day is
 most fit for
 glorifying,
 the bread of
 the holy
 supper being
 exhibited.

¶ A specyaH tyme of heryeng here.
 Lyueliche quyk bred is put forþ þis day,
 Whyche in þe table of þe holy sopere,
 Wiþ-ouen doute was ȝouen oure fay 20
 To þe company of twelwe breþeren þere were.
 By here ful heryenge, ioied þay ;
 Wel sowned in here ere,
 Wiþ ioly herte, fayre song to say. 24

(4)

By this we
 know

that Easter
 has come
 round again.

¶ A day is mad of solempnyte,
 Of þis table first ordynaunce is worschipful tolde.
 In þis newe kynges table, now knowe we 28
 Newe Estren endeþ the olde.
 Newe thyng dryueþ old þyng fro his degre ;
 Out of mynde, þe lasse of tolde.
 So soþfast sunne, by hys pouste,
 Dryueþ away shadewe, and striȝeþ colde. 32

(5)

As the light
 removes the
 night, so did
 Christ at the
 holy supper ;

he bade us
 consecrate
 bread and
 wine

to drive away
 the shadow
 of death.

¶ As lyzt liȝtenep nyzt, fro derkenes of kynde,
 So dede crist at þe holy sopere,
 Bad pertely do so of hym mynde, 36
 By holy ordynaunce tauȝt vs to lere,
 Halwe bred *and* wyn, by hys word *and* wynd,
 To an ost of helþe to cristen men here,
 ffro shadwe of deþ, to gostly blynd,
 To liȝt of lyf, to shynen clere. 40

(6)

The bread is
 turned into
 [leaf 124]
 flesh ;
 the wine into
 blood.

¶ Lore is ȝouen to cristen men,
 In-to flesch passeþ þe bred ;
 As holychirche doþ vs kenne,
 þe wyn, to blod, þat is so red. 44

þou seest not fleshly þou takest þenne ;
 þy byleue of herte, makeþ þe fast fro ded,
 Wipouten ordre of þynges, to renne, .
 By tokene *and* word þat he bede. 48

(7)

¶ Wip-outen help of ordre of þyngis,
 þe bok of oure byleue is lent,
 Vnder dyuerce spices only tokenynges,
 þou3 þe spices fro hym be went, 52
 Not durked ne hyd, but ri3t shynynges,
 þou3 fleshly sy3t fro hym be blent,
 þe soule haþ ioye, and mery synges,
 When good byleue seeþ þe sacrament. 56

You cannot see the transubstantiation with your fleshy eyes, but only in your belief.

(8)

¶ þe blod is drynk, þe flesh is mete,
 Ys gostly fode, þe soules delys ;
 Neuere-þe-lattere, of crist to trete,
 He dwelleþ vnder ayþer spys. 60
 þe ressayuour counteþ not þat þey ete,
 Ne brekeþ it not, but hool it lys.
 þou3 a thowsand take at o sete,
 Alone on takeþ as moche o prys. 64

Christ is present in either species, even in the smallest part of it.

(9)

¶ While obley in yrnes, or boyst ys stoken,
 Hit nys but bred, *and* sengyl bake ;
 Whanne þe prest, to hit, goddis wordis hath spoken,
 Crystys quyk body, vndir bred o cake. 68
 þou3 it a þousand peces seme broken,
 Nes parted ne wasted, but al hoH take.
 In byleue of holychirche, who wyl hym 3oken,
 A3en þis, non argument may make. 72

as soon as the priest has spoken the words of God.

(10)

¶ That ressayueþ, children, man, *and* wyf,
 Not al yliche deuocioun.
 Summe taken it in synne *and* stryf,
 As bestes wip-outen discrecioun. 76

The wicked
receive in the
housel their
damnation;
the good,
their salva-
tion.

þe wikkid resceueþ a dedly knyf,
And his endeles dampnacioun;
þe good resceyueþ endeles lyf,
To body *and* soule saluacioun.

80

(11)

¶ When þou to chirche gost
To resceyue god, wisely go.

Though you
receive only
a small part
of the host,

I suppose þe prest haue but on ost,
Breke it, *and* parte to twenty *and* mo:
As moche is þe leste cost
As in þe grettest pece of þo;
Deme aȝ yliche, lest *and* most;
Quaue not, ne drede not, to sen hit so.

84

88

(12)

¶ þou3 þe prest þe sacrament clyue

the sacra-
ment does
not lose its
virtue.

In a þowsand peces *and* þre,
þe state, ne stature, ne myȝt doþ myue,
Ne leseþ ne lasseþ of his pouste.

92

þy fleschly syȝt þou shalt not lyue;
But tokene of brekyng makeþ he;
For fleschly skyn, no sacrement kan preue,
In gostly bylyue shal saued be.

96

(13)

The Jews ate
a lamb at
Easter;
we eat living
bread.

¶ In old[e] lawe, 3e wyten how
At estren þey eten a lamb al ded,
Is ouer put in newe lawe now;
At estre, we eten quyk bred.

100

In old[e] lawe, for mannys prow,
God þe comaundementis bed;
And oure newe lawe we don allow,
And kepen boþe by goddis red.

104

(14)

Jesus, forgive
us our tres-
passes,

¶ Lete þy mercy passe ryȝt,
And forȝeue vs oure mysdede!
þy face, wiþ loue to seen in syȝt,
In lond of lyf, þou vs lede.

lead us to
Heaven,

108

Among þy seyntes in heuene on hyȝt,	and feed us among the
At þat feste of lif, god, vs fede!	[lf. 124, bk.]
Sopfast bred, god of myȝt,	saints.
Ihesus herde, þou vs hede!	112

(15)

¶ In syȝt <i>and</i> in felyng, þou semest bred,	To our senses thou seemest
In byleue, flesh, blod, <i>and</i> bon;	common
In syȝt <i>and</i> felyng, þou semest ded,	bread;
In byleue, lyf, to speke <i>and</i> gon;	but in our belief, thou
In syȝt <i>and</i> felyng, noþer hond ne hed,	art the living and almighty
In byleue, boþe god <i>and</i> man;	God.
In syȝt <i>and</i> felyng, in lital sted,	
In byleue, grettere þyng nes nan.	116

(16)

¶ Whan Abraham of Ysaac his offryng made,	Isaac,
ffor a ffigure he lykned is	
To angels bred, oure fadres hadde,	the manna,
þat god fed hem in wyldernes.	124
Afterward, god hem bade,	
“A paske lomb rosted, and eteþ þes.”	and the pas- chal lamb,
In stede of þat, oure soules to glade,	were types of Christ,
We receyue oure househ, god o blisse.	whom we receive in the househ.
	128

XXIV. *The Messouns of the Dirige.*

[Digby 102, leaf 124, back.]

[52 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

Lectio prima: Parce mihi, domine.

A lmyȝt god, lord, me spare,	Spare me,
ffor soþe, my dayes werkys ben noȝt.	O Lord, for my works
My wittes on nyȝtes wrong y ware,	are vain.
þerof longe ȝeres mon be wroȝt.	4
þenke, man, þou ware born ful bare.	
In-to þis world what hastou broȝt?	
Out of þis world whanne þou schalt fare,	
þou schalt bere with þe ryȝt noȝt.	8

(2)

What is man ?	¶ What is man of gret renoun, That of hym self makeþ aldre mest ?	
Why doest thou sud- denly punish him ?	Why settyst þou þy herte azen resoun, And sodeynly repreuest hem mest ? In þe dawenyng þou souztest hem vpsodoun. Contrary to godis hest þou purchasest þy saule helle prisoun ; For fleschely lust, wormes fest.	12 16

(3)

How long will thy punishment last ?	¶ How longe sparest þou me nozt, To swolwe my spotel, bote it me gryue ? þou keper of men, alle þyng hast wrozt ; What shal y do to þyn byhyue ? What hastou set me contrarie þy þozt, þy holy lawe to reþryue ? Lord, whenne my werkis mon be sozt, Dyspyce me nozt in my myschyue !	20 24
Don't despise me in my misery.		

(4)

I am dis- gusted with myself.	¶ Ful heuy to my self y am maad withynne ; My werkes, on me heuye isse. Why takest þou nozt away my synne, And bere from me my wykednesse ? I slepe in dust, for we ben kynne, For erthe claymez me for hisse. To seche me eerly, 3if þou begynne, I ne may withstonde þe y-wisse.	28 32
-------------------------------------	---	----------

(5)

Lectio secunda : *Tedet animam meam.*

My soul dis- dains me.	¶ My soul, of my self anoyed isse. I shal leue my speche azens me. To my soul y wole speke in bitternesse, And y shal saye to god so fre : Wyl nozt dampne me fro blisse, Shew me þe cause, þat wolde I se, Why demestou me þo3 y dede mysse, Lorþ, whether þe þynke good to þe.	36 40
I shall say, "Don't con- demn me, O Lord ; show me the cause of thy anger.		

(6)

- ¶ Jif þou challenge my werk, *and* bere me doun,
 Me that am werk of þy hande,
 And þou in consayl helpe 3e moun
 To wykked men here synnes withstande, 44 Thou helpest
 Wip repentaunce *and* sorwful ¹soun [1 leaf 125]
 May launce hem from þe deuelys bande : to repent
 To 3erde of loue y moste me boun ; I bow to thy
 Lord, me chastice wip þat wande. 48 wand of love ;
 chastise me
 with it.

(7)

- ¶ Wheþer þyn eyzen ben fleschlye,
 Or þou seest as man shal see ?
 Or þy dayes so sone sy3e,
 As other mennys dayes be ? 52 Are thy eyes
 as man's
 eyes,
 and thy days
 as men's
 days,
 Or þy 3erys ri3t so hye,
 As mennys tymes in here degre ?—
 For þou art god shal neuere dy3e,
 For sorwe *and* dep̄ shal from the fle— 56

(8)

- ¶ That þou seche my wykkednesse,
 And ransake my synne,
 And wyte I haue no3t doun mysse,
 Bote hert *and* soule elene withynne. 60 that thou
 searchest for
 my wicked-
 ness
 Sopes þer no man nesse though my
 soul is clean ?
 May skape þyn hond, *and* from the twynne,
 Bote repentaunce *and* mercy kesse.
 þat now ben frendis, lord, make hem kynne. 64

(9)

- Lectio tertia* : Manus tue fecerunt me.
 ¶ Thy hand made me man of resoun,¹ [1 MS. þe soun]
 And shope me al in compas,
 And sodeynly þou cast me doun,
 ffor knew y no3t what þou was. 68 Thy hand
 made me,
 and now it
 suddenly
 casts me
 down.
 Of me men sample take mowen,
 Be ware lest þay folwe my tras.
 I hadde lordship̄ in feld *and* toun,
 Now on a donghille is my pas. 72 Let others
 take an ex-
 ample by me.
 I was rich,
 now I lie on a
 dughill.

(10)

Thou madest
me of dust,
and wilt re-
duce me to
dust.

¶ Haue mynde on me, lord, *and* take hede
Of fen of erthe þou dede me make.
In-to dust azen þou shalt me lede,
My soule from þe body take. 76
My flesch is ful sleper atte nede,
And solpeþ my soule wiþ synnes blake.
Lord god, þy dome y drede.
Whanne þou comest, y mon awake. 80

(11)

Thou form-
edst me
like cheese.

¶ My hert shulde be stedefast,
þou hast lopred as mylk, *and* slep in þouzt,
Riȝt as chese þou croddest me fast. 84
I wyte my synnes þat y wrouzt.
Lord, alle my synnes away þou cast,
Bote wiþ my synnes cast me nozt.
þou knowest how longe my lyf shulde last ;
þou sette my terme, y passe it nozt. 88

(12)

Thou cloth-
edst me with
flesh and
bone,
and gavest
me life.

¶ þou clopedest me with flesch *and* skyn,
With bones *and* synewes made me to-gyder ;
Lyf *and* mercy ȝaf me withyn ;
As brotel vessel y stonde slyder. 92
þy sechyng haþ kepyd my gost with wyn.
A, lord, whenne þou comest hyder
To deme al erþe, þy domes to twyn
þouȝ I wolde fle, I not nozt whyder. 96

(13)

Whither
shall I flee
from thee on
doomsday ?

¶ To deme þe erthe whanne þou wendys,
Fro face of þy wrapþe whyder shal I go ?
To hyde me wiþ angels aren goddis frendys ?
And god me hate, þay ben my fo. 100
And I hyde me in helle among fendys,
In pyne þay wolen tormente me so.
I haue synned ¹riȝt moche, my synne me schendys.
Me thyнке þay waxen mo *and* mo. 104

[¹ lf. 125, bk.]

(14)

- ¶ My trespas moche arn blamed.
 Bote repentaunce be mendement,
 Byfore þe, y drede, y am aschamed.
 Whenne þou comest to iugement, 108 I fear I shall
 be disgraced
 by thy judg-
 ment.
 þat weren wylde, mon be tamed,
 Al wopen of wrappþe mon be brent ;
 In bok of lyf þo þat be named,
 To ioye of heuene mon be sent. 112

(15)

- ¶ Almyȝty god, lord, me ȝeme,
 In thy mercy þou me lede. Have mercy
 on me;
 Whenne my soule is boden out fleme,
 Helpe me, lord, atte al my nede. 116
 Whenne þou al þe workþ shal deme,
 Dampne me noȝt after my dede.
 Whenne þat angels blowen here beme,
 þenne alle folk may haue gret drede. 120

(16)

- ¶ From worldis worschipe y am shoue,
 And broȝt abas from al astat.
 My skyn is cloþed al on roue,
 In pouerte *and* peyne my wyt is mat. 124
 Lord, chastice me wiþ ȝerþ of loue,
 þouȝ y haue seruyd þe swerþ of hat.
 Wherto wyltou þy maystry proue,
 Wiþ suchon as I to make debat? 128 chastise me
 with the
 wand of love,
 though I
 deserve the
 sword of
 revenge.

(17)

Lectio quarta : Quantas habeo.

- ¶ Als many wykkednesse *and* trespas
 And synnes withoute noumbre mo
 Shew me ; why hydest þy fas
 fro me, and demest me þy fo? 132
 Lord, þenkes þe solace
 This turment, *and* do me wo?
 A drope of thy mercie of oyle of grace,
 Lord, graunte me er y go. 136 Grant me a
 drop of thy
 mercy.

(18)

I am but a withered leaf, and against that thou provest thy power.	¶ I am slyme of erthe, haue in mynde, Pore of matere <i>and</i> dedely, As a lef styrede with wynde. On me þou prouest þy maystry. 140 þou prouest þy myzt, and þat I fynde, O þe stubble, þat is so drye, þou pursuest me, <i>and</i> wylt me bynde, Wip synnes in my zouþe þou wylt me stroye. 144
---	---

(19)

Thou visitest me for the sins of my youth.	¶ Lord, þou pursuest me fast, for soþe, azens me þou doest wryte Bitternesse, bote swete is past. I may nozt blenche whenne þou wylt smyte. 148 I trowe þat þou wolt me wast, With synnes in my zouþe do me endite. Lord, on me þy wille þou hast. My grete synne myself y wyte. 152
---	---

(20)

Thou hast counted all my wordes and thoughtes.	¶ In synne þou settest my fot <i>and</i> hede, And alle my werkes hastou sozt, And alle steppys y euere zede ; Ze haue nombred alle my wordes <i>and</i> þozt. 156 And als þou hast taken hede, Roten y schal be, wasted to nozt ; As clothes þat moþþes on hem fede, So shal my flesch with wormes sozt. 160
---	--

(21)

Whither shall I flee but to thee,	¶ Wo [to] me, so mon y be, For y haue don moche synne. I, wreche, whyder shal y fle ffor wrechyd lyf y lyued ynne ? 164 My lord, my god, nozt bote to the ! God of mercie, on me mynne ! Lord, haue mercie on me, Let nozt thy loue ¹ fro me twynne ! 168
---	---

(22)

Lectio quinta: Homo natus.

¶ Man, that is of woman born, Lyuynge short tyme he is.		The life of man is short.
Er his navel be knytte <i>and</i> shorn, ffulfilde with many wrechidnes.	172	Before his navel is knotted and cut, he is full of wretched- ness.
Er he fro moder be forborn, In peryl of deth, bothe partie es.		
3if flesh be lord, the soule is lorn ; Bote soule be lord, he leseth his blys.	176	

(23)

¶ Man geth out as don floures, Corage <i>and</i> strengthe, <i>and</i> fayre of hewe ;		He withers like flowers,
Makeþ moche of hymself, sayþe al is oures, And repeth þat he neuere ne sewe.	180	
He is defouled be dayes <i>and</i> houres, And fleþ as shadow, þat neuere grewe ;		and vanishes like shadows ;
Dwelleþ neuere in þe self stat of ouris, Encresceþ mo vyces þan vertew.	184	

(24)

¶ And þou holdest worthy to open thyn ey, And come to me, <i>and</i> clayme for rent,		and thou vouchsafest to look at me,
To loke on such a wrecche as y, And lede hym with the to iugement,	188	and to lead me to thy judgment.
þer al mankynde in company, Atte thy general parlement ;		
Vertues to heuen ther schul 3e try, The vyces in helle fyre be brent.	192	

(25)

¶ What man may make hym clene, þat is conceyued in vnclene sed ?		
Ywhether þou art alone, withoute mene ? To felowschipe þou hast non nede.	196	
Short ar mannys dayes sene, And the nombre of hys monthes in thy dede.		The life of man is short ; his term of fat and lean is set ; he cannot prolong it for meed.
þou hast sette his terme of fat <i>and</i> lene, He passeþ it no3t for no mede.	200	

(26)

Go a little
away from
me, that I
may rest in
amendment
till I die.

¶ A, go away a lytel hym fro,
In mendement that he mow rest
Tyl the day he 3erned so,
A, of harde man, come þat is best. 204
Lord, haue no mynde to do me wo,
fforber my synnes wolde make me lest.
Lord, whenne þou comest to deme so
Al þe world be fyre, boþe est *and* west, 208
God, in þy syzt þy way y go
Ryzt ham ; in þy fayþ me fest !

(27)

On doomsday

let mercy be
joined with
right.

¶ Lord, whenne þou demest alle þyng in ryzt,
Wher mercie shal nozt knawen be ; 212
Ryzt leseþ nozt his myzt,
þou3 mercie be in companye.
Mercy is euere in þy syzt,
For mercie euere þyn eyzen se. 216
Wher-euere þy dome is dyzt,
Ryzt claymeþ mercie for his fee.

(28)

Lectio sexta : *Quis mihi hoc tribuat.*

Who can
grant me
protection
from thy
wrath in
Hell ? ;

¶ Who zeueþ to me, þat y me hyde
Tylle þy wrappe in helle be past ? 220
Withouten pyne, þy dome to hyde,
Tyl body *and* soule a3en be fast ?
With arguments nozt me chyde !
þou knowest how longe my lyf shal last. 224
Lord, lat mercie be my gyde,
And neuere fro þy face me cast !

(29)

Fix a time
when thou
wilt remem-
ber me.

¶ þou set me a tyme ; couenant is tan.
Haue mynde on me, what dome is dizt. 228
Trowest þou ouzt þat y, dede man,
Shal haue a3eyn man of myzt,
And 3elde rekenyng sen y bygan
With alle dayes þat y now fyzt ? 232
Now I abyde þat I fro ran,
Tyl my folwyng come to myn insyzt.

[lf. 126, bk.]

(30)

- ¶ Lord, þou shalt clepe me,
 And I shal answeere to þe, werk of þyn hande. 236 Thou shalt
 call me, and
 I shall
 answer.
- Werk of þy riȝt hand, take to þe ;
 þou shalt not bynde it in helle bande.
- þou hast noumbred my steppes, how mony þay be,
 How monye y ran, how monye I stande. 240
- Bot spare þou, lord, to þe synne of me,
 Ne wilne noȝt deme my werkes ȝe fande.

(31)

- ¶ Deme me noȝt after my dede,
 Lord, I byseche þe ! 244
- I haue don in þy siȝt, *and* tok non hede ;
 þerfore I praye þy mageste,
- God, my wikkednesse away þou lede,
 Myn vnryȝt away wasche ȝe ! 248 Take my sins
 from me,
- Non more ; lord, at my nede,
 Of alle my synnes clense ȝe me ! and make me
 clean.

(32)

Lectio septima : Spiritus¹ meus. [¹ MS. spē]

- ¶ My gost, shalt þou be made newe,
 My dayes shulle yshorted be ; 252 My soul shall
 escape from
 my body ;
 only the
 grave shall
 be left to me.
- My soule fro þe body mon remewe,
 Alone a graue byleueth to me.
- I haue non synne, no vices me sewe,
 Myn eyen in bitternesse dwelle y se. 256
- Deliuere me, lord, *and* on me rewede,
 And sette me bysydes the !

(33)

- ¶ Whos hande þou wolt aȝeyn me fyȝt,
 And þou proue þy stronge hande ? 260
- My dayes ben passed to withstonde þy myȝt,
 I may noȝt bere þy litel wande.
- My thouȝtes ben wasted, turned in ryȝt,
 Turmentynge my herte inwith *and* ande ; 264 I cannot bear
 your little
 wand ;
 my thoughts
 torment my
 heart.
- And turnyd day to þe nyȝt.
 After derkenesse I haue bedded my bed, I fande.

(34)

I said to rottenness and to the worms, 'You are my parents

and my brothers. Earth claims me as her own.

¶ I sayde to stynke *and* rotenesse,
 ' My fader *and* moder arn 3e ;' 268
 And to wormes y sayde þysse :
 ' My systren *and* my brethern both be 3e.'
 And erthe claymeþ me for hysse,
 Where þen now my bydyng to me. 272
 My felynge þou art, *and* my god of blisse.
 Drede of deth droueth me.

(35)

Sin is always increasing, virtue decreasing.

¶ Eche a day synnyng,
 And euere newe encre; 276
 Neuere a day blynnnyng,
 Bote euere vertue wane les.¹ [1 MS. waneles]
 To repente no bygynnyng,
 Noȝt bote gadre synne ay in pres. 280
 In helle is no wynnyng,
 Ne non aȝeynbyng to pes.

(36)

Lectio octava : Pelli mee.

My body decays.

Have mercy, especially you, my friends.

¶ My flesches ben wasted, don me refuse,
 My bones cleuyn vnto þe skyn ; 284
 My lippes arn shronken out of syse,
 Aboute my teth arn left atwyn.
 Haue *mercy* on myn werk vnwyse,
 Haue *mercie* on me, let *mercie* wyn ! 288
 Namly my frendes, me noȝt despyse ;
 Lordis hande hath towched me more *and* myn.

(37)

Who will grant my words to be written, with an iron pencil, on a leaden plate ?

¶ Why pursue 3e me, *and* on me syte,
 And arn filled of my flesch *and* fel ? 292
 Who 3eueþ to me, þat wolde y wyte,
 Wordes in boke be ered wel,
 Or in a plate of led wryten
 With an yren poyntel, 296
 Or in a flynt grauen *and* spyten
 By craft of werk withoute chysel ?

(38)

- ¶ I byleue ¹þat soth y say,
 Myn aʒeynbyere lyuyngē isse. 300
- I shal rysen of þe erthe my laste day,
 Bylapped in my flesh *and* skyn ywisse ;
 Byholde with myn eyʒen twey,
 Se god, my sauyour, in blisse ; 304
- Non other eyʒen bote þes, withouten nay ;
 þe hope in my bosom yput vp isse.

[¹ leaf 127]My Saviour
is alive. I
shall rise and
behold him
with these
eyes of mine.

(39)

- ¶ The soule is in derkenesse from gostly syʒt.
 Lord, ʒyue here rest *and* pees ! 308 O Lord, give
- Withouten ende, ʒyue here lyʒt,
 Euerlastyngē lyʒt, þat neuere shal sees !
 þou þat rered Lazar on hyʒt
 Out of þe graue, stynkyngē fro wormes pres, 312
- þy pauylon of mercy be on hem pyʒt,
 To reste fro pyne, make hem reles.

everlasting
life to the
soul in dark-
ness.

(40)

[² MS. nulla]*Lectio nona* : Quare de uulua² eduxisti me qui, &c.

- ¶ Out of þe wombe, why hastou me broʒt,
 þat wolde y hadde be fardon ? 316
- þanne hadde I be as noʒt,
 Noon eyʒe hadde sene me after son ;
 þan hadde I be as vnwroʒt,
 Noʒt born from wombe to berelis down, 320
- Where my short dayes arn in my þoʒt,
 Where þay shal noʒt be ended moun.

Why didst
thou allow
me to be
born ?

(41)

- ¶ A, þefore, lord, graunte me þes
 To wepe *and* wayle, repente my synne, 324
- þat y torne noʒt aʒeyn to erthe of derkenes,
 To stryues of deþ, be curyd þerynne,
 Lond of wrethes *and* þesternesse
 þer is shadew of deþ, noon oþer wyne ; 328
- þer woneþ euerlastyngē for hem lyued mysse,
 Euere gryslyhede, þat neuere schal blynne.

Grant me
repentance of
my sins ;
let me not go
to Hell,

(42)

Libera me, domine.

- but deliver
me from eter-
nal death.
- ¶ Delyuere me, lord, from endeles depe
In þat grete dredful day, 332
Where heuenys schullen be styred from erþe breþe,
Whenne þou shalt come to deme for ay.
To heuen, or helle, þat on he geþ ;
þe word be fyre, *and* grete afray. 336
þanne, woo to the synful, his soule sleþ,
And fendys claymen hym for here pray.

(43)

- On doomsday
- ¶ That day shal be a day of drede,
Of wrappe *and* myschyf, *and* wrechidnesse. 340
þere may no man opere rede,
Ne make amendis for his mysse.
ffor worldly witesse of synful ded,
Gostly payne in bitternesse. 344
þere helpeþ neþer counseil ne med ;
Ech man for hymself, to payne, or blysse.
- nobody shall
be able to
change his
sentence,
- either by
counsel or
by meed.

(44)

- ¶ What shal y say for shame *and* drede,
Or what to do, fool *and* nys, 348
Whanne y shal schewe forþ no good dede
Byfore so gret iuge *and* wys ?
Al folk on me woln take hede,
Wayte after vertue, *and* fynde vys. 352
Say, "God, mercy, þy dome y drede,
ffor in þe, al mercy lys."
- What shall I
say then,
having no
virtues to
produce ?

(45)

- ¶ Now, crist, of þy mercie we craue,
Haue mercie on vs, *and* leue nozt, 356
We byseche þe, þat come ¹mankynde to saue.
To bye vs, þou from heuene vs sozt,
Oure herytage for vs to haue.
þat wern lorn, þou hast bozt. 360
Wyl nozt dampne in helle kaue,
Thy honde warke þou hast wrozt.
- Jesus, have
mercy on us,
- [¹ If. 127, bk.]
- and destroy
not the work
of thy hand.

(46)

- ¶ þe brennyng soule in helle hete,
 Withouten ende wepe thoo. 364 The souls in
 Hell suffer
 endless pains.
 Allas, oure synnes don vs bete,
 þay say, 'wo, wo, wo!
 Here is no remedie to gete.'
 þay walke in derkenesse to *and* fro, 368
 þe stynk *and* derkenesse is so grete,
 Allas, in þysterneſſe we go.

(47)

- ¶ God, that art shapere of al,
 Of slyme of erthe þou me wrozt. 372 Thou madest
 me of earth-
 slime.
 Wiþ þy blod principal,
 Wonderly þou haste vs bozt.
 þouȝ my body now rote smal,
 My soule to my body ſhal be brozt. 376 Thou ſhalt
 unite again
 my ſoul with
 my body.
 Out of my graue, reyse me þou ſchal
 To lyues man, *and* fayle nozt,

(48)

- ¶ Blod *and* boon, fleſche *and* felle.
 Here my prayer : in parfitneſſe 380
 At domesday comaunde my soule to dwelle
 In Abrahamys boſom, in thy bliſſe,
 Whenne þou ſhalt delyuere me fram ſyzt of helle.
 þou breke þe zates of helle, ywiſſe, 384
 þou ſouztteſt helle in peynes felle,
 ȝaf lyzt to hem in grete bryztneſſe.

(49)

- ¶ Alas, y may be ſchamed ſore,
 At domesday ſtonde in drede ; 388 I am afraid
 of appearing
 before the
 great judge.
 I, to come ſo gret a Iuge byfore,
 And ſhewe forþ no good dede,
 Bote fardel of synnes gadred in ſtore ;
 þe fendes redy my rolle to rede, 392 The devils
 will read
 man's ſins,
 þe countretayle to ſhewe, þe ſcore,
 þe leſte ſteppe þat euere y ȝede.

(50)

and his good angel will accuse him.	¶ The good aungel on his ryzt syde, Whenne he hem ladde with merye songe, And whenne he wolde nozt folwe hy[m], glyde Out of the waye, he wente wronge ; In <i>vertues</i> he nolde abyde ; þe good aungel mourned amonge. “ With þe soule nel y chyde ; Y 3eue þe vp for endeles longe.”	396 400
---	--	------------------------------------

(51)

Everybody will be judged after his works.	¶ At domesday no man shal be excusyd, Lord ne lady, mayde ne knaue ; ffor wykked counsel scholde be refusyd, And after good counsaile craue. After warke þat þay vsed, I shal hem deme, or saue. þe sauyd excusyd, þe dampnyd accusyd, As thay deseruyd echon haue.	404 408
--	--	------------------------------------

(52)

Man will have to account for all his works.	¶ Ech touche <i>and</i> mouynge with hys honde, þe leste twynkelynge wyþ his ey3e, His wronge worke sitte or stonde, Ryde or go, sitte or ly3e. þou3 he spede nozt þere he dede fonde, Hys conscience wole hym bewrye ; Benefice, auauancement, hous or londe, The leste bargayn þat he dede bye.	412 416
--	--	------------------------------------

XXV. (*Pety Job*, or *Parce mihi, Domine!*)[*Douce MS.* 322,¹ leaf 10.][57 stanzas of 12, *abab, abab*, and *baba* or *bcbc*, with Latin subjects.]

Here begynneth the nyne lessons of the *Dirige*
whych *Job* made in hys tribulacioñ, lying on the
DoughyH, and ben declared more opynly to lewde

III

¹ At the beginning, a coat of arms painted: gules, a chevron azure, between three garbs or, 2 and 1.

mennes vnderstanding by a solempne, worthy, and discrete clerke, *Rycharð Hampole*, and ys cleped pety Job, and ys fuH profitable to stere synners to compunccioñ.

VI

(1)

Parce michi, *domine*, nichil enim sunt dies mei.

Spare me,
O Lord,

Lyef lord, my soule thow spare,

The sothe I sey now sykerly,

for my life
is vain.

That my dayes nought they are ;

ffor though I be bryght of ble,

4 Though I be
the hand-
somest man,

The fayrest mañ that ys ougñware,

Yet shaH my fayrenesse fade and fle,

yet I shall be
the food of
worms.

And I shalbe wormes ware.

[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

8

And when my body ys aH bare,

And oñ a bere brought shal be,

I nat what I may synge thare

But *Parce michi, domine.*

12

(2)

Quid est homo, quia magnificas eum ?

What ys a mañ, wete I wolde,

That magnifyeth hymself alway,

Man is only a
mark made
in sand.

But a marke, made in molde,

Of a clyngyng clot of clay ?

16 Thou madest
us to gain
Heaven,

Thow shopest vs for that we shulde

Haue beñ in blysse for euer and ay ;

but we don't
think of it.

But nowe, allas, bothe yong and olde

fforyetyñ hit bothe nyght and day.

20

A, good lord, what shaH I say,

I that stande in thys degre ?

I wote nothyng that helpe may

But *Parce michi, domine.*

24

(3)

Aut quid opponis erga eum cor tuum, visitas eum
diligulo, et subito probas illum ?

Or why puttist thow thyñ hert ayenst mañ

25

That thow hast so dere bought ?

Why doest
thou visit and
try man ?

Thow vysytteste hym, and art full fayne

Sodenly to preue yef he be ought.

28

	To longe in synne we haue layne ; ffor synne hath so oure soule thorow sought,	
Nothing can deliver us from our sins	To helpe oureself haue we no mayne, So moche woo hit hath vs wrought.	32
	But to the pyt when we be brought, Then men wol wepe for the and me.	
	But certes aH that helpeth nought But <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>	36

(4)

	<i>Vsquequo non parcis michi nec dimittas me vt gluciam saliuam meam? peccaui.</i>	
How long will thy pun- ishment last?	Or why so longe or thow wilt spare Me in synne that depe dyue ? Thow woldest suffer neuer more Me to swolowe my salyue ?	37 40
	I haue the gylt, and greuyd sore, ffor synne <i>with</i> me hathe beñ to ryue. But, lord, now lere me <i>with</i> thy lore That dedly synne fro me may dryue.	44
	And Ihesu, for thy woundes fyue, As thow becamnest mañ for me, When I shall passe oute of lyue, Than <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>	48

(5)

	<i>Quid faciam tibi, o custos hominum? quare posuisti me contrarium tibi, et factus sum michimet ipsi grauis?</i>	
	What shall I do vn-to the, O thow kepar of aH mankynde ? Of suche a matiere why madest thow me, To the contrarious me for to fynde ?	49 52
Why didst thou make me thy ad- versary ?	O fader of heuen, fayre and fre, As thow art bothe good and hende, Yet be kynde as thow hast be, And spare me, lorde, that am vnkynde.	56
Spare me, and let me be thy friend.	Thy frenshyp, fader, late me fynde, As thow art god in trinite. Of thy mercy make me haue mynde Wyth <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>	60

(6)

¹Cur non tollis peccatum meum, *et* quare non aufers
iniquitatem meam ? [¹ lf. 10, bk.]

Why takest thou nat my syñ away,	61	Why doest thou not take my wickedness from me ?
A, thou god of aH goodnesse ?		
And why also, as I the say,		
Dost nat away my wykednesse ?	64	
Thow madest me of a clot of clay,		
That breketH ofte thorough brotylnesse.		
ffuH brotyH I am, hit ys no nay ;		
That maketH me ofte to do amyssse.	68	My weakness is the cause of my sinfulness.
But good Ihesu, I pray thys		
ffor thy grete benygnyte :		
Thy mercy, lorde, late me nat mys,		
But <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>	72	

(7)

Ecce, nunc in puluere dormio ; *et* si mane me
quesieris, non subsistam.

Loo, in powder I shaH slepe,	73	I sleep in dust, of which thou madest me.
ffor owte of poudere furst I cañ,		
And into poudere must I crepe,		
ffor of that same kynde I añ.	76	
That I ne am powder I may not threpe,		
ffor erthe I am, as was Adañ ;		
And nowe my pytte ys dolueñ depe.		
Though men me seke, ryghT nought I am.	80	
O thow, fader Abraham,		
ffor Mary loue, that mayde so fre,		
In whos blode thy soñ swamme,		
So <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>	84	

(8)

TEdet animam meam vite mee ; dimittam aduer-
sum me eloquium meum ; loquar in amari-
tudine anime mee ; dicam deo, "noli me
condempnare ; indica michi cur me ita iudices."

H yt forthynketh my soule y-wys,	85	My soul is disgusted at the life I led.
The lyfe that I haue lad alway ;		
ffor now my speche ayenst me ys,		
SotHly my lyfe I shaH dysplay.	88	

In my grief	In sorow and in bytternesse Of myñ oune soule, thus shañ I say :	
	Now, good Ihesu, kyng of blysse,	
I shall crave thy mercy.	Dampne me nat at domesday.	92
	And, good Ihesu, to the I pray,	
	Telle how thus thow demest me.	
	Nowe yeue me mercy, and say nat nay,	
	Wyth <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>	96

(9)

Nunquid tibi bonum videtur si calumpnieris *et*
oprimas me, opus manuum tuarum, *et* consilium
impiorum adiues?

	Semeth hit good, lorde, vnto the,	97
	To thryste me doune, and me accuse?	
	I am thy werke, thow madest me :	
Don't spoil me, the work of thy own hands.	Thyne oune handwerk thow nat refuse.	100
	Wythyn the close of cheryte,	
	Good god, thow me recluse,	
	And yef I gylte the in any degre,	
	<i>With</i> thy mercy thow me excuse,	104
	Ne late me neuer of maters muse	
	That fallen vnto dyshoneste.	
	Thys prayer thow nat recuse,	
	But <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>	108

(10)

Nunquid oculi carnei tibi sunt aut sicut videt
homo *et* tu vides?

Are thy eyes fleshly, and doest thou see like a man?	Whether thyne eyeñ fleshly be,	109
	Or yef thow seest as seeth a mañ?	
	Nay, forsooth, but oonly we	
	Of outward thynges beholdyng hañ ;	112
	But inward thynges dost thow se,	
	That noñ other may se ne cañ ;	
	Therefore, lorde, I pray to the,	
	Warne me when I am mystañ,	116
	That I may flee fro foule sathañ,	
	That ys aboute to perysshe me.	
	Lese nat thow ones wañ,	
	But <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>	120

(11)

Nunquid sicut dies hominis dies tui *et* anni tui
sicut humana sunt tempora?

- Whether thy dayes, lord, be syke 121 Are thy days
and thy years
[leaf 11]
as men's,
- As mennys dayes, that dwelleñ here,
Or thy yeres be ought lyke
To the tymes of mannes yere? 124
- That day a mañ ys fresshe and fryke,
And sheweth forth a gladsoñ chere;
But to-morow he wexeth syke,
And haply borne forthe on a bere. 128
- Thus mannes tyme ys in a were;
But thy tyme stondeþ in oo degre.
Therefore, I pray in thys manere:
Lorde, *Parce michi, domine.* 132

(12)

Vt queras iniquitatem meam, *et* peccatum meum
scruteris, *et* scias quia nichil impium fecerim,
cum sit nemo qui de manu tua possit eruere.

- ffor to seche my wyckednesse, 133 that thou
searchest out
my sins?
- And for suche thus aH my synne,
Me thynketh hit commeth of grete hardnes,
With me, lorde, so to begynne. 136
- Shewe thow forth thy grete goodnes,
And thyne hardshyp vp thow pynne.
Thynke opoñ the brytylnesse
That alwey worcheth me *withynne.* 140 Think of my
weakness,
and forgive
me my tres-
passes.
- And sytheñ I may nat fro the twyñ,
Ne froñ thyne hande warysshed be,
Though I offende more or mynne,
Euer *Parce michi, domine.* 144

(13)

Manus tue fecerunt me, *et* plasmauerunt me
totum in circuitu, *et* sic repente precipitas
me.

- Thyne handes, lorde, haue made me, 145 Thou madest
me, thou
gavest me
bliss;
- And formed me in shape of mañ,
And me thow settest in degre
Of grete nobley after thañ. 148

thou tookst
it again away
from me
when the
devil de-
ceived me.

But whaⁿ I, thorough the sotylte,
Deceyued was of foule sathaⁿ,
Thow puttedyst me fro that dignite,
Heldyng doune oⁿ my brayⁿ paⁿ. 152
Nooⁿ other cause alege I caⁿ,
But that synne hathe de pryued me.
Now, for the blood that from the ranne,
So *Parce michi, domine.* 156

(14)

Memento, queso, quod sicut lutum feceris me, *et in puluerem reduces me.*

Thou madest
me of clay,
and wilt re-
duce me to
clay.

Haue mynde, therefore, I the pray, 157
O thow god, almygh^ty kyng.
Thynke thow madest me of clay,
And in-to clay thow shalt me brynge. 160
Suche ys thy mygh^t, and hath^e be ay.
And sytheⁿ thow madest furst a^{ll} thynge,
Who dare sey ayene the nay,
To lette thy wy^H or thy lykyng? 164
There ys maⁿ olde ne yonge
That stryue dar ayenst the.
Therefore, nede maketh^e me synge,
Lorde, *Parce michi, domine.* 168

(15)

Nonne sicut lac mulsisti me, *et sicut caseum me coagulasti?*

Thou madest
me as soft as
cheese.

Mylkedest nat me, lorde, as mylke, 169
With nesseshe blood whaⁿ thow me made?
And sytheⁿ, lord, that ylke,
Rygh^t as the hardnesse of chese ys hade? 172
My bloode ys nessesher thaⁿ ys sylke,
In reyny weder that sone wo^H fade,
And thus me made do dedys swylke
With whyche my goste ys ofte vnglade. 176
And thus in sinne fu^H depe I wade,
That nygh^t I droune thorow freelte.
Although I can of synne nat sade,
Yet *Parce michi, domine.* 180

(16)

Pelle et carnibus vestisti me, ossibus et neruis compegisti me.		Thou cloth- est me with flesh and bones,
With flesshe and felle thow hast me cladde,	181	
With bones and synewes togeder knyted.		
Lyfe and mercy of the I hadde.		
To gouverne me thow yaued me wyt.	184	and badest me keep thy command- ments, and gain Heaven.
To kepe thyne hestes thow me bade,		[leaf 11, bk.]
And seydest that I shuld, for hit,		
In heuen blyssed be euer gladded;		
And yet I wol nat fro syn flytte,	188	
But freelde, lord, so me smytte,		
Vnnethe kepte ys oone for me.		
Nat for than I pray the yet		
for <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>	192	

(17)

Vitam et misericordiam tribuisti michi.		
Lyfe and mercy thow yaued me ay.	193	
When I wold thy mercy craue,		
Thow seydest to me nat ones nay,		
But glad was when I wold hit haue.	196	
Thow were redy nyght and day		
With mercy, lord, me to saue;		I refused thy mercy, which thou wast always ready to grant,
But I denyed hit alwey,		
So woody syn made me to raue.	200	
I seruyd syn, and was hys knaue.		and became a thrall of sin.
I dyd that was ayenst me.		
Now, lord, when I am leyde in graue,		
Than <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>	204	

(18)

Et visitacio tua custodivit spiritum meum.		
Thy vysitacion, lorde, hath kepte	205	Thy visita- cion has pre- served me from sin.
My spyryte, that ys me withyn.		
for when I wolde to syn haue lepte,		
Than holy grace made me to blyn.	208	
And ofte tyme I haue sore wept,		
The more grace of the to wyne.		
And thus with wepyng haue I wypt		
My soule, lord, from dedly synne.	212	

Lord, late me neuer werke begynne
 That in any wyse may displese the ;
 And, som tyme though I fro the twyñ,
 Yet, lord, *Parce michi, domine.* 216

(19)

Quantas habeo iniquitates *et peccata, scelera*
 mea atque delicta ostende michi.

Show me all
 my sins, that
 I may keep
 my soul from
 the pains of
 Hell.

What wykednes aH that I haue, 217
 With my synnes all oñ an hepe,
 Shewe me hem, or I go to graue,
 That I for hem may sore wepe ; 220
 My soule, lord, that I may saue
 ffrom̄ the pyt of heH so depe,
 Where synful soules tumble and raue,
 In endeles woo ataketh̄ good kepe. 224
 Toodes of hem̄ doth crowde and crepe,
 In suche peynes the soules be.
 ffrom̄ that place I may nat kepe
 Withouten *Parce michi, domine.* 228

(20)

Cur faciem tuam abscondis, *et arbitraris me inimi-*
cum tuum ?

Why doest
 thou hide thy
 face from me,

Why hydest thou fro me thy face 229
 That ys so full of aH fayrenesse ?

I mene thys somtyme thy grace,
 That thou withdrawest and yeuest me lace. 232

and persecute
 me as thy
 enemy ? .

As thyne enemy thou dost me chace,
 Demyng me in grete hardnesse.
 Thy loue fayne wold I purchase
 Yef thou wolt me hit *graunte* of thy goodnes. 236
 Now graunte me, lord, suche stedfastnes,
 That I may stande in oo degre,
 And though̄ I faH thorow brotylnes,
 Lorde, *Parce michi, domine.* 240

(21).

Contra folium quod vento rapitur, ostendis poten-
 ciam tuam, *et stipulam siccam persequeris.*

- Ayenst a leefe, that lyghit ys to blowe, 241 Thou provest
thy power
against a leaf.
 To me that am freel of kynde,
 Thy myght and power dost thou showe,
 As though I myght beres bynde. 244
With wyndes ofte I ouerthrowe,
 Suche fondyng of the I fynde.
 I renne forthe fro rowe to rowe,
 Soñ-tyme before, somtyme behynde. 248
 I grope as a mañ that ys fuH blynde ;
 But though I stomble, thou folowest me.
 A, lord, though I to the be vnkynde,
 Yet *Parce michi, domine!* 252

(22)

Scribis enim contra me amaritudines, *et* consumere
 me vis peccatis adolescencie mee.

- Thow wrytest, lord, ayenst me 253 [leaf 12]
Thou writest
bitternes
against me,
which I shall
read on
Doomsday.
 Bytternesse, that I shaH rede,
 At domesday, in syghit of the,
 And aH the worlde in length and brede. 256
 That I dyd in pryuyte,
 There opynly hit owte shaH sprede ;
 And thys thou wylt fuH weH y-se,
 And distroy me for my wyked dede. 260
 But, lorde, to the I clepe and grede,
 As thou art lorde of aH pyte,
 That day when I shaH drope and drede,
 Than *Parce michi, domine!* 264

(23)

Posuisti in neruo pedem meum, *et* obseruasti omnes
 semitas meas, *et* vestigia pedum meorum con-
 siderasti.

- In a synew thou hast my feet sette, 265 Thou watch-
est all my
steps.
With the whyche that I go shaH,
 And aH the pathes thou hast mette
 That euer I yede in wey or walle. 268
 There ys nothyng that the may lette
 To knowe my steppes grete and smalle,
 Wycked and worse, good and bette,
 I wote weH thou considerest alle. 272

Keep me
from sliding,
and pardon
my falling.

But, lorde, to the I clepe and calle ;
When I slyde, supporte thow me ;
And though somtyme I take a falle,
Yet *Parce michi, domine !* 276

(24)

Qui quasi putredo consumendus sum, et quasi
vestimentum, quod commeditur a tinea.

I shall be
consumed
like filth and
moth-eaten
cloth.

The whyche as rotyng shaH consume, 277
And fare as mowthe eteñ cloth ;
And as from the fyre departeth fume,
So body and soule asundre goth. 280
I am made of a lothly hume ;
Hit ys a thyng to mañ most loth.
Wherof thañ shulde I presume
To be hygñ-herted or lyghtly wroth ? 284
Though I be he that ofte mys doth,
Of mercy art thow large and fre.
As I leue that thys ys soth,
So *Parce michi, domine !* 288

(25)

Homo natus de muliere, breui viuens tempore,
repletur multis miserijs,

Man lives
only a short
time, and is
always in
misery.

A mañ that ys 'of a womañ bore, 289
But lyteH whyle he lyueth here,
And euery day more and more
Replenysshed ys *with synnes sere ;* 292
With hote and colde, and hungor sore,
Turmented ys from yere to yere,
And ofte hym wanteth goddys lore,
That gostly wey, he shuld lere. 296
And thus he wandreth in a were,
As a man blynde, and may nat se.
Therefore I pray the, *with louely chere,*
ffor *Parce michi, domine !* 300

(26)

Qui quasi flos egreditur et conteritur, et fugit velud
vmbra, et nunquam in eodem statu permanet.

He springs up
like a flower,

The whyche spryngeth oute as a floure, 301
That groweth fresshe, aH men to glade ;

- But when he *with* a sharpe shoure
 Ys smyteñ, begynneth sone to fade. 304
 So lese I the fayre coloure
 That god almyghty furst in me made,
 And thus I chaunge in euery shoure,
 And fle away ryght as a shade. 308 and vanishes
 And herewith I am full lade away like a
With synnes of diuerse degre. shadow.
 Of heuen blysse me nought degrade,
 But *Parce michi, domine!* 312
- (27)
- Et dignum ducis super huiuscemodi aperire oculos
 tuos, et adducere eum tecum in iudicium.
- And, lord, thow lettest that hit be dygne 313 And such a
 Thyne eyeñ to opene vppoñ suche oñ, one thou
 And hym thow shewest, by that sygne, thinkest
 That he, *with* the, to dome shaH gone. 316 worthy to be
 Haue mercy on me, Ihesu benygne! called before
 Me thynketh myñ hert ys harder than a stoñ, [leaf 12, bk.] thy tribunal.
 And besyed *with* a spiryte maligne.
 My flesshe, the worlde, then ben my fone. 320
 These beñ myñ enemyes, lord, echone,
 Euer aboute to perysshe me.
 Lorde, for the loue of Mary and Iohñ
 Euer *Parce michi, domine!* 324
- (28)
- Quis potest mundum de immundo conceptum
 semine? nonne tu, qui solus es?
- But, lord, who may clene make 325 Nobody can
 Conceyued thying of seede vncleue? make clean a
 Nat thow? A, yes, I vnderstande, man con-
 Yef the lyste to make hit clene. 328 ceived in sin.
 Allas, I walke in a lake
 Of dedly synne that doth me tene.
 But, lorde, for the loue of Maryes sake,
 Amende the harme that I of mene. 332
 Y-wys I am nat worthe a bene,
 Of my sylfe, to commendyd be.
 Yet helpe me, lorde, *with* thy grace shene,
 And euer *Parce michi, domine!* 336

(29)

Breues dies hominis sunt, numerus mensium eius
apud te est.

The days of man are short,	Mennes dayes beñ shorte, beware,	337
	And therto take good entente ; ffor in respyte of tyme euermare	
	They beth nothyng equipolent.	340
and the number of his months is fixed by the Lord.	The nombre of hys monthes are Alwey at the, lorde, verament.	
	Oure lyfe ys nought but sorow <i>and</i> care	
	TyH we be passed iugement.	344
	My wyttes, lorde, I haue myspent, That thow me yauē to rewle <i>with</i> me.	
	But that I may ryse vp, <i>and</i> here repent, Lorde, <i>Parce michi, domine !</i>	348

(30)

Constituisti terminos eius, qui preteriri non pote-
runt.

That term cannot be passed unless by the will of God.	Hys termes, lord, thow hast ordeyned,	349
	How longe he shaH now lyue here ; That may he nat passe, ne be refreyned,	
	But by thyne absolute power.	352
	Thys sentence may be weH susteyned By a story, as we may here,	
	Howe Ezechye to deth-ward peyned, And yet god addyd ouer xv yere.	356
	Hys kyndly tyme was comen fuH nere, But for hys synnes tho wepte he.	
	Lorde, yeue me grace, that I may here Haue <i>Parce michi, domine !</i>	360

(31)

Recede ergo paululum ab eo, vt quiescat, donec
optata veniat, et sicut mercenarij dies eius.

Step a little away from him, and let him rest till the hour of his deliver- ance come.	Therefore, lord, a lyteH go away.	361
	<i>With</i> drawe thyñ hande, that mañ may rest TyH he desyre hys dethe day,	
	And wylne to be shut vp in hys cheste,	364
	And late hym lyue, yef hym lust ay. Thys holde I, lorde, for the beste.	

- AH disease from hym delay
 TyH the careyn in erthe be keste. 368
 Allas, aH thys world now ys mys wrest,
 To carpe thys, lorde, ayenst the.
 Make me to thy mercy trest,
 ffor *Parce michi, domine!* 372

(32)

- Quis michi hoc tribuat, vt in inferno protegas
 me, donec pertranseat furor tuus?
 Who to me may yeue or graunte, 373
 ffor loue or any affeccioun,
 ffrom thy wrathe that ys duraunte,
 I may haue my proteccioun? 376
 In helle yef I be concurraunte,
 There am I in subieccioun.
 In heuen though thow woldest me haunte,
 Yet there am I at thy correccioun. 380
 I may nat from thy respeccioun
 By no way, lorde, hyde now me. I cannot
 Therfore seye I thys lessoun hide myself
 Of *Parce michi, domine.* 384
 from thy
 eyes.

(33)

- Et constituas michi in quo recorderis mei.
 And thow woldest a tyme ordeyne 385 [leaf 13]
 . In whyche thow woldest of me haue mynde,
 With som solace me to susteyne,
 That of thy blysse am so fere behynde. 388
 My woo from the can I nat leyne,
 But telle hit the, for thow art kynde.
 I am fast bounde here with a cheyne
 Of dedly synne, fuH wele I fynde. 392
 But woldest thow, lorde, me vnbynde
 Thorough the vertew of thy pyte,
 Than were I glad, and lyght as lynde,
 To haue *Parce michi, domine.* 396

(34)

- Putasne mortuus homo rursus viuat?
 Trowest thow nat that man shal ryse 397
 Ayene to lyfe, that dyed onys? Man shall
 Yes, and that in a wonderful wyse, rise after
 death.

	With flesshe and felle, bloode and bones.	400
God shall take the good with him;	Thañ shal god hys dome deuyse, And to hym take the good att ones ;	
the damned soules shall suffer eternal pains.	But dampned soules shullen sore gryse, And yeue a shoute with hydous grones.	404
	Thys make they shuH wofuH mones, AH that shullen dampned be, That I may dwelle withyn the wones Of <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	408

(35)

	Cunctis diebus quibus nunc milito, expecto donec veniat immutacio mea.	
I expect my death every day.	AH the dayes that I lyue here In thys wofuH wepyng dale, I byde alwey, from yere to yere, TyH I chaunge, as meñ do faH.	409 412
	Change I shaH withouteñ were, Nat ay be dwellyng in thys vale ; But, lorde, whañ I am leyde oñ bere, Hye vp to heueñ my soule hale,—	416
	ffor there commynñ neyther grete ne smale But thow drawe hem, lorde, to the,— That my soule be not in bale, But <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	420

(36)

	Vocabis me, et ego respondebo tibi ; operi manu- um tuarum porriges dexteram.	
On Dooms- day thou shalt call me,	Thow shalt me caH at domesday, Wheñ thow art set on iugement,	421
and I shall answer.	And I to the, wythouteñ delay, ShaH yeuc my answer verament.	424
	But, good Ihesu, to the I pray, Thynke alwey with fuH entent Thow madest me of a clot of clay ; Thyne handwerke helpe, as thow furst ment ;	428
	And with my thought I haue myspent, Thorough malyce, here, of frealte : Here, leof lorde, late me repente, But <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	432

(37)

Tu quidem gressus meos dinumerasti, *sed* parce
peccatis meis.

- fforsothe, my steppys euerychone 433 Thou hast
numbered all
Thow nombred hast, and tolde hem aH. my steps.
But, lorde, to the I make my mone, Show me thy
As thow art lord of heuen and heH. 436 mercy,
Vertues, lorde, though I haue none,
Late thy grace in me now welle ;
ffor woo ys hyū that stante alone,
And hathe noon helpe yef that he faH. 440 for without
thy help, no-
body can rise
from his fall.
My syū ys bytter than eyseH or gaH,
And stynketh, lordc, in syght of the.
But nought for than to the I caH
ffor *Parce michi, domine!* 444

(38)

Spiritus meus attenuabitur, dies mei breuiabun-
tur, *et* solum michi superest sepulcrum.

- M**y spyryt shal be feble and feynt 445 My spirit will
be feeble,
When I am fallen in any age, and my days
shortened.
My dayes, make I neuer so queynt, 448
Shullen abrege and somewhat swage,
And I ful sone shal be atteynt
Whan I haue loste myn hote corage ;
And though I dyed than as doth a seynt,
A pyt shal be myne herytage ; 452 Nothing but
the grave
In erthe gete I non other wage [leaf 13, bk.]
Off aH rychesse that man may se. will be left
to me.
Whan I am closed in that cage,
Than *Parce michi, domine!* 456

(39)

Non peccaui, *et* in amaritudinibus moratur oculus
meus.

- I haue nat synned wylfully 457 I have not
sinned wil-
Thorow my feynt, feble nature, fully,
Ne greued the so greuosity,
Wherfore I shulde thys wo endure. 460
Thow punysshest me, and I not why,
Passing resoun and good mesure. and yet thou
punishest me.

It is my flesh, and not I, that grumbles against Thee.	Hit ys my flessĥ, lorde, and nat I,	
	That grocheth̄ ayenst thyñ hard reddure,	464
	But, lorde, as I am thy creature,	
	And that ylke god that boughtest me,	
	So my care recouere and cure	
	With <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	468

(40)

	Dies mei transierunt, cogitaciones mee dissipate sunt, torquentes cor meum.	
My days are past,	My dayes, lorde, passed are,	469
	And olde I am, I am no faunt.	
and my thoughts torment my heart.	My thoughtes wandre wyde whare, ffor they beñ, lorde, fuĥ variaunte.	472
	Myne herte they greuyñ wonder sare, ffor euer aboute hym they haunte.	
	Thys maketh̄ me to drowpe and dare	
	That I am lyke a pore penaunte.	476
	Though I be, lorde, vnsuffisaunte,	
	Any helpe to gete of the,	
	Yet, for I am thy creaunte,	
	Lorde, <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	480

(41)

	Noctem verterunt in diem, et rursum post tenebras spero lucem.	
They keep me awake at night,	The nyght they turned in-to the day,	481
	ffor they madeñ me to wake all nyght.	
	I myght nat slepe by no way,	
	Suche thoughtes were in myñ hert plyght.	484
	In derkenesse dymme as I so lay,	
and make me long for the daylight.	Yet hoped I after the clere day lyght;	
	But thoughtys me so trobled ay,	
	That I was thañ a wofuĥ wyght.	488
	But, lorde, as thow art mekyl of myght,	
	Aĥ euyĥ thoughtes put fro me,	
	And that I of the may haue a syght,	
	Lorde, <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	492

(42)

Si sustinero, infernus domus mea est; in tenebris
strauī lectulum meum.

- Lorde, yef I shaH suffre thys grete disese, 493 This disese
Hit woH me bryng vnto my graue. of mine will
And yet ywys I may nat chese, bring me into
Whether I be kyng, knyghit or knaue. 496 my grave,
In derkenesse dymme, aH oute of ese,
My lyteH bed spred I haue ;
That bed shaH I neuer lese, 500
Though I wolde for angor raue, TyH the day of dome, that of my *grau*e
I shaH aryse, and mo *with* me. where I shall
My soule, lorde, I pray, thow saue rest till
With *Parce michi, domine!* 504 Doomsday.

(43)

Putredini dixi, pater meus es ; mater mea *et* soror
mea, vermibus.

- To roten erthe, ryghit thus sayde I, 505 I said to fith,
"Thow art my fader of whoH I caH," "Thou art
And vnto wormes sekurly, my father,"
"Thow art my moder, thy soH I am ;¹ [1 MS. am 1] 508 and to the
My systren aH ye bene, for why, worms,
None other theH ye, forsotH I am." "You are my
I shaH caH hem sustres, lo, for thy, mother and
ffor I shaH roote amonge hem. 512 my sisters."
Of the lowest erthe god made Adam,
Of whyche my kynde I had, as he.
Now, lorde, that art lykened to a lambe,
So *Parce michi, domine!* 516

(44)

Vbi est ergo nunc prestolacio ¹mea *et* paciencia [leaf 14]
mea ? tu es, domine, deus meus.

- Where ys myH abydyng nowe, 517 My patience
And aH my paciencie therto ? is gone.
They beH away, I wote neuer howe,
ffor sothe me wantetH bothe two. 520
Yef myH hert be styf and towe,
To thanke the in wele and woo,
Hit ys nat I, but only thow,
Thow art my lord and god also. 524

O thow grete lord, alpha and oo,
 Helpe me, for thy grete pyte!
 I haue y-nowgh, I pray the, hoo,
 And *Parce michi, domine!* 528

(45)

Pelli mee consumptis carnibus adhesit os
 meum, et derelicta sunt tantummodo labia
 circa dentes meos.

My skin is
 wrinkled,

TO my skyn my mouth ys, lo, 529
 And cleued fast, as ye se may;

And wasted ys my flesshe also, 532
 And bothe my lypes beñ away.

my lips are
 shrunk,
 and my white
 teeth black.

My whyte tethe, they beñ full bloo.
 Ye wolde be agaste, yef ye me say.

Myne heryng ys full clene ago,
 Myne eyeñ beñ dymme, þat weren ful gray; 536

And I that was full stoute and gay,
 ffull horyble am now opoñ to se.

Tyme ys that men now for me pray,
 ffor *Parce michi, domine!* 540

(46)

Miseremini, miseremini mei, saltem vos, amici mei,
 quia manus domini tetigit me.

Have pity on
 me, at least
 you, my
 friends,

Reweth oñ me, reweth on me! 541
 My frendes namly, now helpeþ at nede!

ffor I am there I may nat fle.
 The hande of god ful sore I drede. 544

And frendes, seeth that I am he,
 Thys other day that oñ the ertñ yede.

and help me
 with prayer,
 fasting, and
 almesdeeds.

Now helpe, yef that youre wyñ be,
 With prayer, fastyng, and almes-dede. 548

ffor these moweñ best gete me mede
 With Placebo And Dirige.

Herewith my soule I pray yow fede,
 With *Parce michi, domine!* 552

(47)

Quare persequimini me sicut deus, et carnibus meis
 saturamini?

Why, as god, do ye pursewe 553
 Me that suffre these sharpe shoures?

Ye lat me peyne here in a peynfuH pewe, That ys a place of grete doloures.	556	
Yow I chese for frendes trewe, And made yow myne executoures.		I made you my executors,
But tyme shaH come that ye shaH rewe That euer ye were to me so false treytoures.	560	
My good ye spent, as hit were youre, But nat a peny yeuyn ye me.		and you will not spend a penny to soothe my pains.
Nowe for aH suche faytoures, Lorde, <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	564	

(48)

Quis michi tribuat, vt scribantur sermones mei?		
Who may graunte me thys boone, That my wordes wreten were	565	
In ensample of euerychoñ That hap may to beñ in care?	568	Who will let my words be written down for others to take an ex- ample by me in misery?
ffor yef they woldeñ make moone, Eyther groche <i>with</i> hert sare		
Ayent god, that sytteth in troone, Because, yef they wolden spare,	572	
And make nat so ferly fare, But take ensample woldeñ of me.		
Now, lorde, as I am but wormes ware, So <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	576	

(49)

Quis michi det vt exarentur in libro stilo ferreo, aut plumbi lamina vel celte sculpantur in silice?		
Who shaH graunt me, or I be dede, To wryte hem by ooñ and oone,	577	
My booke <i>with</i> ynke blak or rede, Made <i>with</i> gumme and vermylone?	580	
Or ellys yet in plate of lede, Or graueñ in harde flynte of stone,		Or who will have them [leaf 14, bk.] graven in flintstone?
That aH meñ, where euer they yede, Myghit otherwhyle loke theropoñ?	584	
I wolde my frendys and my fooñ Ensamble take myghit by me.		
As thow art thre, and god alooñ, Now <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	588	

(50)

Scio enim quod redemptor meus viuit, et in nouissimo die de terra surrecturus sum, et rursum circumdabor pelle mea, et in carne mea videbo deum, saluatorem meum.

I know that
my Saviour
liveth,

and that I
shall arise
from my
grave,

and behold
him.

I wote ryght weH that myñ redemptour 589

Lyueth yet, and lyue shaH aye,

And I shaH ryse, I not what oure,

Oute of the erthe on domysdaye, 592

And take to me my furst coloure,

In flesshe and felle, clad oñ clay.

And so shaH I see my sauour

Deme the worlde in wondre aray. 596

The wikked thañ, withouten delay,

As arowes, to helle they shullen fle.

Lorde, that I go nat that way,

So *Parce michi, domine!* 600

(51)

Quem visurus sum ego ipse, et oculi mei conspiciuntur sunt, et non alius.

I shall see
him myself
with these
eyes of mine.

Whañ I mysylfe shaH see in sygh̄t 601

With eyeñ clere, and hert[e] stable,

And knowe hym as god almygh̄t,

That was for me man disparitable, 604

ShaH ther fore me noon other wygh̄t

Se my god that ys durable,

But I mysylfe, with eyeñ bryght,

ShaH hym beholde most honorable. 608

O lord, that charyte that ys so amyable,

And brygh̄t shynyng in thy mageste,

That sygh̄t to se, lord, make me able,

Thorow *Parce michi, domine!* 612

(52)

Reposita est hec spes mea in sinu meo.

I hope to
recover from
my disease,

Thys hope ys in myñ hert[e] sette, 613

That neuer from me shaH dysseuere.

Thereyñ my truste also ys knette,

The whyche to haue now ys me leuere. 616

I hope to god that I shaH gete

Of aH diseases yet rekeuere,
 And se my lorde in hys turete,
 With whom I hope to dwelle euer. 620 and to see
the Lord on
his throne.
 Though I be synfuH, lorde, take me neuer
 In any thyng that may displese the.
 Thy blysse, late me haue for euer,
 Thorough *Parce michi, domine!* 624

(53)

Quare de vulua eduxisti me, qui vtinam con-
 sumptus essem, ne oculus me videret?
A lord, why leddest thow so me 625 I wish I had
been con-
sumed in my
mother's
womb;
 Woldſt god I had consumed be
 With-in myñ oune moders skynne, 628
 That the eye, with whyche I se,
 Had nat seyñ nomore ne mynne,
 That I myght in that degre
 Neuer haue wyste what had be synne, 632 then I should
never have
sinned.
 ffor syñ maketh me from the to twynne,
 That of nought madest thow me.
 Thy mercy, lord, make me to wynne
 With *Parce michi, domine!* 636

(54)

ffuissem quasi non essem, de vtero translatus ad
 tumulum.
 And, wold god, that I be hadde 637
 As a thyng that neuer was ;
 ffor aH with synne I am be-stadde,
 And euery day I do trespas. 640 But now I
trespass
every day.
 No wonder though I be vngladde,
 And though I synge often allas ;
 ffor pure woo I wexed madde,
 Nere goddys mercy my solas. 644
 Lo, lorde, lo, I am ryght as
 A wytles mañ withouten the ;
 But as thow of plente mercy has, [leaf 15]
 So *Parce michi, domine!* 648

(55)

Nunquid non paucitas dierum meorum finietur
 breui?

Will not my life soon end?	Whether the fewnes of my dayes Shuſt nat haſtly haue an ende? Sytheñ I can ſe by no worldly wayes, But oute of the world ſone ſhal I wende,	649 652
I hate the vileness of the world.	The worldes wyles ryght nat me payes, ffor they beñ false and fuſt vn-thende. My fleſhly luſt my ſoule affrayes, And I am tempted <i>with</i> the fende. Thys maketh me to bowe and bende Alwey to ſyñ, that woo ys me. Lord, that art curteys and hende, So <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	 656 660

(56)

	Dimitte ergo me, domine, vt plangam paululum dolorem meum, antequam vadam, et non reuertar ad terram tenebrosam <i>et</i> opertam mortis caligine,	
Grant me, Lord, a ſhort time to reper.t my ſins.	Therefore, lord, ſuffer thow me A lyteſt what, that, whyl I may, The tyme that euer I grevedt the In dedt or thought, by nyght or day, And graunt me, yef thy wyl be, That here in erthe wepe I may, The derke lande that I neuer ſe, That keuered ys <i>with</i> black alway. Now, good Iheſu, to the I pray, As thow art god in trinite, ffrom that londe thow kepe me ay, Thorow <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	661 664 668 672

(57)

	Terram miserie <i>et</i> tenebrarum, vbi vmbra mortis <i>et</i> nullus ordo, ſed ſempiternus horror inhabitans.	
Keep me, O Lord, from Hell, the land of darkness and miſery.	The londe of myſchyef and of derknes, Where as dampned ſoules dweH, The londe of woo and of wrechedneſſe, Where beñ mo peynes than <i>tonge</i> may telle, The londe of dethe and of dureſſe, In whyche noon order may dwelle, The londe of wepyng and of dreryneſſe, And ſtynkyng ſorow oñ to ſmelle :	673 676 680

Now from that londe that cleped ys helle,
 Worthy lord, rescue now thow me,
 So that I maye euer with the dwelle
 Thorough *Parce michi, domine!* 684
 Here endeth the ix lessons of the Dirige, which
 Yob made in his tribulacion.

Rescue me
 now, to dwell
 ever with
 Thee!

XXVI.

[*Douce 322, leaf 15.*]

[19 stanzas of 8, 12 or 16, in alternates.]

[A picture comes here of a man lying in a field under a tree. A dejected-looking bird stands near, with a scroll coming from its mouth, on which are the words "*Parce michi.*"—A. F. P.]

(1)

Here begynneth a tretyse of *Parce michi, domine.*

By a forest syde, walkyng as I went,		On my walk by a forest,
Disporte to take, in o mornyng,		
A place I fonde shadyd with bowes I-bent,		I found a nice shadowy place, where I stopped.
Y-set aboute with floures so swete smellyng.	4	
I leyde me doune apoñ that grene,		
And caste myñ eyeñ me aboute ;		
I fonde there byrdys with feders shene,		Birds were merrily flying to and fro.
Many ooñ sitting apoñ a rowte.	8	
Ooñ byrde there-by sate oñ a brere :		Only one sat still and sang :
Here federes were pulled, she myght nat fle.		
She sate and sange with mornyng chere,		
" <i>Parce michi, domine!</i> "	12	

(2)

Spare me, lorde, kyng of pyte,"		Spare me, O Lord!
Thus seyng thys byrde in pore aray ;		
"My myrthe ys go, and my iolyte,		
I may nat fle as other may.	16	I cannot fly like other birds, for I have lost my feathers.
My federes shene bene pulled me fro,		
My youth, my streyngthe, and my beawte.		
Wher-thorough I take thys songe me to :		[leaf 15, bk.]
<i>Parce michi, domine!</i> "	20	

(3)

When I herde thys mornyng song,
 I drewe to thys byrde nere and nere,

I asked that
bird
who had
pulled out
her feathers.

And asked who had doñ thys wrong,
And brought her in so drowpyng chere, 24
And who had pulled her feders away,
That shuld her bere from tre to tre,
And why she sange in her lay
Parce michi, domine! 28

(4)

She answered
"I'll tell you,

The byrde answered, and seyde me tyH,
"Man, be in pese, for crystes sake.
Yef I shewe the myñ hertys wyH,
Peynes me sore woH awake. 32
Yef thou wolt take my worde in mynde,
There shaH no sorow be my lettyng,
That I nyH holy myne herte vnbynde,
And sothely telle the thyne askyng, 36
Whyche were my feders that were so clere,
And who hath pulled hem aH fro me,
And why I syt singyng on brere
Parce michi, domine! 40

(5)

I had four
feathers, I

ffeders iiij I had y-wys,
The two were set on euery wyng.
They bare me breme to my blys,
Where me lust be at my lykyng. 44
The furst was 'youth,' the ij^{de} 'beawte,'
'Streynghth' and 'ryches' the other two.
And now they beē, as thow mayst se,
AH iiij federes falleñ me fro. 48
My principaH federe, youthe hit was.
He bare me ofte to nysete;
Wherefore my souge ys now, allas,
Parce michi, domine! 52

(6)

often brought
me to folly,
and made me
waste my
time in sinful
pleasures.

In youthe I wrought folyes fele,
My hert was set so hygh in pryde,
To synne I yauē me euerydele,
Spared I neyther tyme ne tyde. 56
I was redy to make debate.
My lyfe stode ofte in mechyH drede;

And my lykyng, to walke late,
 And haue my luste of sinfuH dede. 60
 I was now here, I was now there,
 Vnstable I was in aH degre.
 To hym I crye, that Mary bare,
Parce michi, domine! 64

(7)

fFor Salamon seyth in his poyse,
 Thre weyes there beth fuH harde to knowe :
 Oon ys a shyp that sayleth in the see,
 An egle an hygh, a worme in lowe. 68
 And of the fourth, telle he ne cañ :
 Hit ys so wonderfuH in hys heryng,
 The weyes of a yonge man,
 Whyche that beñ here at theyre lykyng. 72
 And now hathe age y-smete me fro
 My pryncipaH feder of Iolyte.
 fFor aH that euer I haue mys-do,
Parce michi, domine! 76

(8)

My ij^{de} feder hygh 'bewte.'
 I helde my selfe so clere of shappe,
 That aH the peple shuld loke oñ me,
 And worshyp me with hood and cappe. 80
 My ruddy was rede, my colour clere,
 Me thought neuer none so fayre as I,
 In aH a contre, ferre ne nerre,
 In fetewres and shap so comly. 84
 My forhede large, my browes bent ;
 My eyeñ clere, and corage bolde.
 My shappe ne myghit no man amende,
 Me thought my self so fayre to beholde. 88
 And yet I was begyled in syghit.
 The myrroure, lorde, disceued me.
 Wherfore I aske, lorde, of thy myghit,
Parce michi, domine! 92

(9)

Thys feder me bare fuH ofte to synne,
 And pryncipally to lechery.

- Clyppying and kyssyng cowde I nat blynne,
 Me thought hit crafte of curtesy. 96
- (for a kiss is
 the Devil's
 snare,) A cusse, hit ys the deuylls gynne;
 Ofte of hit aryseth woo and wrake.
 The deuyH *with* cusse many doth wynne.
 I counseyle the, thow syñ forsake. 100
- [leaf 16]
 by which
 Samson,
 David,
 Salomon, Sampsoñ loste hys streyngth therfore,
 Daid hys grace, for bersabee,
 TyH he cryed *with* wordes sore
Parce michi, domine! 104
- (10)
- Salamoñ, that worthy kyng,
 ffuH fayre he was from top to toe,
 Wherfore in hys age yong
 He was *amabilis domino*; 108
 That after he felle foule and sore
 ffor luste of wemen that was *hym* nygh.
 They foned hyñ in hys age hore,
 That he forsoke hys god oñ hygh. 112
- and many
 others, lost
 the grace of
 God. Nat oonly these, but many mo
 Bewte hath begyled, ywys.
 I wote weH I am oon of tho;
 I can the better telle thys. 116
- Old age has
 deprived me
 of this feather
 too. Nowe hathe age y-smyte me fro
 My secund feder, that hygh beawte.
 ffor aH that euer I haue mysdo,
Parce michi, domine! 120
- (11)
- My thryd feder, 'streynght' hygh.
 My name was knowe on euery syde,
 ffor I was mañ of mocheH myghht,
 And meny oon spake of me fuH wyde. 124
 To pryke and prauuce I was fuH prest,
 My streyngthe to kepe in euery place;
 And euermore I had the best:
 Suche was my hap, suche was my grace. 128
 My streyngth fuH ofte me drowe amys,
 And tord me, lorde, clene fro the.
 Now, kyng crowned in heuen blys,
Parce michi, domine! 132

(12)

Thys feder bare me beyonde the see, To gete me name in vncouth lande.	often bore me beyond the sea, to get renown and riches.	
To robbe and slee, had I deynte, Ne spared I neyther for no bande.		136
Of holy churche toke I no yeme, Bokes to take, ne vestement.		
There myght nothyng so moche me queme As robbe, or se an abbey brente.		140
With streyngth I gate me grete aray, Precious clothes, golde, and fee.		
I thought fuH lyteH oñ that day, <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>		144

(13)

When Nabugodonor, ferse in fyght, Ierusalem had thought to wynne, And so he dyd <i>with</i> mayne and myght, And brent the temples that were thereyñ,	Nebuchad- nezzar plu- dered Jeru- salem, and carried away with him all the gold of the temple.	148
And aH the golde that he there founde, He toke with hyñ, and home gan ryde, Hym thought there shuld nothyng <i>with</i> stonde ; Hys hert was sette so hygH in pryde,	He thought nothing could resist him.	152
TyH the kyng of myghtes moste Brought hym there that lowest was, And caught hyñ from hys ryaH hoste, And drofe hyñ to a wyldernesse.	But God drove him into a wilder- ness,	156
And there he lyuyd <i>with</i> herbe and rote, Walkyng euer on foot and oñ honde, TyH cryste of <i>mercy</i> dede hym bote, And hys prysoñ oute of bonde.	where he lived on roots	160
Thañ sayde thys kyng these wordys y-wys : 'Añ thyng be, lorde, at thy pouste ; Mercy I crye, I haue do mys ; <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>	till Christ had <i>mercy</i> upon him.	164

(14)

Whyle I had my streyngth at wyH, ffuH many a mañ I dyd vnreste.	While I had strength, I often harmed and threatened others.	
They that wold nat myne heste fulfyH, My knyfe was redy to hys breste.		168

Now I am
blind and
lame.

And nowe I syt here blynde and lame,
And croked beñ my lymes aH.
I was fuH wyld, I am now tame.
Thys feder of streyngh ys fro me faH. 172

Old age has
plucked this
feather from
my wing.

And now hathe age smetyñ me fro
My thryd feder of iolyte.
ffor aH that euer I haue mysdo,
Parce michi, domine! 176

(15)

My fourth
feather was
Wealth;
to get which
I travelled
much about,
[leaf 16, bk.]

My fourth feder, 'Ryches' was.
To make hit shyne, I trauayled sore.
I wente in many a perylous place,
WeH ofte my lyfe was nygh for-lore. 180

and fre-
quently did
wrong.

By dale, by doune, by wodes syde,
I boode many a bytter shoure ;
In salt see I sayled weH wyde
ffor to multiply my tresoure. 184

With false sleightes I gate my good,
In Couetyse I grounded me.
Ihesu, for thy precious blood,
Parce michi, domine! 188

(16)

I had splen-
did castles
and towers
built,

When I was seker of golde y-nowgh,
I gañ to ryde abowte weH faste.
I purchased moche, and god wote howgh.
I wende thys lyfe wolde euer haue laste. 192

and turned
wholly from
God.

I lete me bylde castelles and toures,
Withoute y-warded with stronge dyches,
Witlyñ y-bylde halles and bowres ;
There was no toure my casteH lyche. 196

In thys was set aH my lykyng,
And torned me, lorde, holy from the.
To the I crye now, heueñ kyng,
Parce michi, domine! 200

(17)

When I was
on the sum-
mit of my
fortune, I
lost all my
property,

Wheñ I was most in aH my flowres,
And had aboute me wyfe and chyld,
I lost my cateH and my toures.
Theñ wexed myñ hert in party mylde. 204

- CateH felle fro me sodeynly ;
 Ryghit as hit came, hit went away.
 Meñ seyeñ 'good geteñ vntrewly,
 The ij^{de} eyre browke hit ne may.' 208
 I was fuH wylde, I am now tame.
 ffortune hath pulled ryches fro me.
 Your wreche, lorde, I cannat blame.
Parce michi, domine! 212
 (18)
- Job was rycher then euer was I,
 Of golde, syluer, and oþer good ;
 Hit felle hym fro, and that sharply,
 As dyd the water out of the flood. 216
 Hym was nat leste so mekyH a clothe
 Hys naked body for to hele.
 Hym lacked crostys of a lofe,
 When hym lyste ete in tyme of mele. 220
 And yet he helde vp theñ hys hande,
 And seyde, 'hygh god in mageste,¹
 I thanke the of thy swete sande.
Parce michi, domine! 224
 (19)
- Now *Parce michi, domine!*
 My ioy, my myrthe, ys aH agone.
 Youthe, streyngh, and my beawte,
 My federes fayre, be faH me fro. 228
 Wherto ys a mañ more lyke,
 Theñ to a floure that spryngeth in may ?
 AH that lyueñ, bothe pore and ryche,
 ShaH dye, vnknowyng of her day." 232
 I set me doune apoñ my kne,
 And thanked thys byrde of here good lore.
 I bethought me weH, of thys worde *parce*,
 Was bale and bote of gostly sore. 236
 Now *parce*, lorde, and spare thow me,
 Thys ys a worde that sone geteth grace.
 And *parce* geteth goddys pyte,
 And sheweth to vs hys blessed face. 240

Amen.

¹ Line 222 is repeated after line 223.



GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

- a**, *interj.* ah! 114/201.
a, *indef. art.* 1/1, 6/153.
abas, *adv.* down, 111/122.
abate, *vb.* 59/123, 61/12.
ableth, *vb.* 3. *sg.* enables, 2/53.
aboue, *prep.* above, 23/16, 101/19;
adv. 14/153, 79/191.
aboute, *adv.* 51/17, 98/77, 100/143;
prep. 116/286.
abyde, *vb.* abide, 34/96, 114/233,
120/399.
abye, *vb.* buy, redeem, 67/96;
abye, 46/210, 67/96.
abyed, *pp.* bent, subdned, 23/29.
abyte, *sb.* a monk's habit, 80/46,
84/161.
accuseþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* accuses, 16/45;
accusyð, *pp.* 120/409.
acheson, *sb.* trouble, 57/76.
acorde, *vb.* agree, 91/63; -þ, *pl.*
33/78; **acordid**, *pt.* 92/97.
acountes, *sb. pl.* accounts, 37/97.
adoun, *adv.* down, 51/38, 102/49.
adyte, *vb.* indict, accuse, 92/99.
afflay, *vb.* afflict, 16/38.
afray, *sb.* terror, 118/336.
after, *adv.* 5/124, 13/135, 64/16;
prep. 5/140, 19/162, 26/60; *conj.*
15/19, 16/56, 20/168, 61/22; *adj.*
70/48.
afterward, *adv.* 55/10, 80/45, 107/
125.
aftur, *prep.* for, 39/151.
agast, *adj.* aghast, 64/103.
agayn, *adv.* again, 18/103; **aþayn**,
48/67, 86/30.
agaynes, *prep.* against, 43/86.
aþen, *adv.* again, 4/92, 35/35, 52/44,
92/108; *prep.* against, 3/75, 12/
107, 14/3, 108/11.
aþens, *prep.* against, 10/33, 72/95,
81/56, 108/34.
aþeyn, *prep.* against, 114/230, 115/
259.
aþeynbyere, *sb.* redeemer, 117/300.
aþeynbyynge, *ger.* redeeming,
116/282.
agylte, *vb.* offend, 45/165.
ake, *vb.* ache, 67/86.
aknowe, *pp.* be a-, acknowledge,
confess, 86/19.
al, *adj. pron.* 2/34, 42, 7/39, 61/35,
64/10, 66/59, 119/371; *adv.* 93/
135, 105/70.
alas, *interj.* 119/387.
aldre, *pron. gen. pl.* of all, 108/10.
al-gate, *adv.* always, 81/77.
all, *adj.* 10/44.
allas, *interj.* alas, 67/95, 119/365,
370.
alle, *adj. pron.* 2/27, 37, 12/100,
89/24.
Alleluya, *sb.* alleluia, 46/2.
allow, *vb.* acknowledge, 106/103;
-*ed*, *pp.* 70/26.
almes, *sb.* alms, 29/69, 76/95;
almesdede, *sb.* alms-deed, 30/89,
31/114, 34/5, 84/163.
almyþty, *adj.* almighty, 107/1, 111/
113.
alon, *adj.* alone, 66/80; -*e*, 113/
195; *adv.* 27/4.
als, *adv.* as, 111/129.
also, *adv.* 11/53; *conj.* 53/101.
Altare, *sb.* altar, 103/xxiii.
alway, *adv.* always, 26/54, 37/91,
93/145.
alyede, *pp.* put, 58/103.
amende, *vb.* amend, 6/163, 19/134,
38/135, 47/13, 52/46, 62/57, 85/
186, 86/28.
amendement, *sb.* amendment, 63/
79.
amendes, *sb.* amends, 34/5; -*is*,
75/84, 118/342.
amorous, *adj.* amorous, 93/125.
among, *prep.* 11/73, 20/188, 54/
125, 77/139; *adv.* together, 69/16;
-*e*, *adv.* meanwhile, 120/400;
-*es*, *prep.* among, 98/70.

- amountes**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* amounts, 22/233.
amys, *adv.* amiss, 73/13.
an, *indef. art.* 3/75.
an, *prep.* in, 56/15.
and, *conj.* 1/3; *if*, 2/43, 49, 7/37.
ande, *sb.* mind, 115/264.
angels, *sb. pl.* 35/10, 40/191, 47/11, 77/139, 110/99, 111/119; *gen. pl.* 23/21, 42/50, 49/75, 94/180, 107/123.
anger, *sb.* 67/101.
anguysche, *sb.* anguish, 92/90.
another, *pron.* 5/147; **anoper**, 19/164; **a-noþer**, *adj.* 29/79.
anoyed, *pp.* annoyed, injured, 108/33.
anoyed, 23/26.
answerd, *vb. pt.* answered, 94/162.
answere, *vb.* answer, 6/153, 42/61, 86/19, 115/236; **a. for**, 31/16; **a. of**, *a. for*, 33/72; *sb.* 90/55.
any, *adj.* 21/200.
apayre, *vb.* impair, injure, 10/18, 36/41.
apece, *adv.* a-piece, 52/42.
apeche, *vb.* impeach, accuse, 100/136.
apele, *vb.* accuse, 33/71, 46/193, 64/111.
apere, *vb.* appear, 46/192.
apert, *adv.* openly, 52/54, 71/87.
appyl, *sb.* apple, 41/22.
ar, *vb. pl.* are, 113/197; **are**, 5/122, 14/149, 67/107, 99/122; **aren**, 110/99; **arn**, 5/126, 13/135, 75/69, 111/105, 116/268; **art**, 2. *sg.* 8/35, 9/79, 28/26, 35/30, 42/66, 85/187.
areue, *vb.* bereave, 81/62.
argument, *sb.* 29/73, 105/72; **-is**, *pl.* 86/39; **-s**, *pl.* 114/223.
arigt, *adv.* aright, 36/63.
arm, *sb.* (limb), 68/139; **-es**, *pl.* 65/35, 93/149.
armes, *sb. pl.* (weapons), 8/51, 59/116, 133, 70/52.
array, *sb.* 6/2; **-e**, *vb.* 14/151, 40/180.
articles, *sb. pl.* 43/100.
as, *adv.* 4/110; *conj.* 61/27, as if, 16/52, 25/14, 91/81, as—as, 4/105.
aschamed, *adj.* ashamed, 111/107.
ases, *vb.* cease, 10/21, 50/4; **-e**, 62/54.
ashamed, *adj.* 9/4, 94/173.
aske, *vb.* ask, 7/43, 29/68, 36/47, 49/97, 76/99; **asken**, *pl.* 29/66; **askeþ**, 3. *sg.* 56/39, 74/50.
askuse, *vb.* excuse, 17/83.
aspie, *vb.* espy, 10/45.
aspiþe, *vb.* espy, 91/66; **-d**, *pp.* 23/28.
aspye, *vb.* espy, 27/62, 51/36; **-d**, *pp.* 52/66.
aspyzed, *vb. pt.* espied, 58/98.
assaile, *vb.* assail, 22/237, 27/12.
assay, *sb.* trial, 9/77; *vb.* essay, try, 15/30, 19/158, 66/61, 74/57; **-e**, *vb.* 31/6.
assayle, *vb.* assail, 8/75, 12/84, 13/116, 59/125, 80/27.
Assencioun, *sb.* Ascension of Christ, 102/55.
assent, *sb.* 1/4, 51/12, 55/2; *vb.* 102/40; **-e**, *vb.* 80/24.
asses, *vb.* cease, 10/30, 98/85.
assise, *sb.* assize, session, size, justice, 6/164, 9/13, 10/25, 36/65.
assoyle, *vb.* absolve, 95/206; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* resolves, 81/50.
astat, *sb.* state, condition, 72/107, 111/122; **-e**, *sb.* estate, class, condition, rank, possession, 19/151, 161, 22/241, 25/23, 63/73, 68/121, 79/14, 84/153, 91/76, 99/109, 100/149.
aswage, *vb.* assuage, 59/117.
at, *prep.* 4/94, 7/25, 20/172.
ataynt, *pp.* attainted, convicted, 57/61.
atent, *sb.* intent, 50/108, 102/34.
ateynt, *pp.* attainted, 69/9.
atte, *prep.* at, 46/xi, 110/77.
attent, *sb.* intention, 73/19, 80/92.
atwo, *adv.* in two, 92/117, 101/12.
atwyn, *adv.* in two, asunder, 116/286; **atwynne**, 83/144.
auaunce, *vb.* 7/44, 24/43; **-þ**, 3. *pl.* 99/122; **-ment**, *sb.* 120/417; **auaunsed**, *pp.* 63/85.
auayle, *vb.* avail, 12/91, 28/25.
aueryce, *sb.* avarice, 96/14.
aujt, *vb.* ought, 60/151.
auisement, *sb.* advisement, de- liberation, 1/7.
auncetres, *sb. pl.* ancestors, 13/135.
aungel, *sb.* angel, 83/119, 102/46, 120/395.
aunsetres, *sb. pl.* ancestors, 72/118.

- auntre**, *vb.* adventure, venture, 68/140.
auye, *vb.* vie, 81/67.
auyse, *vb.* advise, consider, 5/141, 6/162, 88, 24/45, 36/57, 52/45, 103/68; -*d*, *pp.* 93/126.
avowe, *vb.* avow, repeat openly, 17/87.
avyse, *vb.* warn, 17/81.
away, *adv.* 20/166, 195, 40/175, 94/176, 114/247, 248.
awayte, *sb.* await, 71/83.
awe, *sb.* 15/18, 36/59; **stonden a.**, stand in a., 23/37, 49/83, 57/50, 63/90.
awen, *adj.* own, 7/34, 31/120, 95/194, 97/34, 99/120.
ay, *adv.* always. 10/23, 20/169, 23/22, 34/100.
ayþer, *adj. pron.* 49/78, 105/60.
bad, *vb. pt.* bade, 32/24, 33/64, 34/95, 104/35; -*e*, 107/125.
bak, *sb.* back, 41/40.
bake, *sb.* bread, 105/66.
bakebon, *sb.* backbone, 65/33.
balauce, *sb.* balance, 14/165, 62/37.
bande, *sb. pl.* bands, 109/46, 115/238.
banere, *sb.* banner, 71/64.
bank, *sb.* bench, 6/5.
bare, *adj.* 107/5; *sb. pl.* 26/37.
bare, *vb., pt.* bore, 41/40, 50/103.
bargayn, *sb.* bargain, 67/96, 82/92, 120/418.
barge, *sb.* 3/65.
batayle, *sb.* battle. 12/87, 20/186, 22/3, 39/143, 59/111, 80/25.
bay, *vb.* bark at, 35/21.
bay, *sb.* extremity, distress, 8/76, 22/238, 33/54.
bayte, *vb.* 3. *sg.* baits, attacks, 71/82.
be, *prep.* by, 1/7, 113/181.
be, *vb.* 1/1, 20, 2/47, 51, 55, 7/31, 13/132, 15/29, 31/120, 43/88, 53/89, 61/32, 78/158, 159; *pp.* 117/317.
bed, *sb.* 7/25, 9/82, 31/9, 115/266.
bed, *vb., pt.* ordered, 29/63, 44/144, 74/34, 106/102.
bedded, *pp.* made the bed, 115/266.
bede, *sb.* prayer, 76/102; *vb.* ask, 20/170.
bede, *vb., pt.* ordered, 1/22, 3/70, 12/106, 33/114, 45/181, 89/112, 97/36, 105/48.
bedeþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* orders, 91/78.
before, *adv.* 64/16.
began, *vb., pt.* 70/47.
begeten, *vb.* make, produce, 8/59.
beggere, *sb.* beggar, 46/191.
begyled, *pp.* cheated, 69/18.
begynne, *vb.* begin, 11/59, 108/31; -*þ*, 3. *sg.* 37/76; **begynnyng**, *ger.* 2/47, 116/279.
beþete, *sb.* gain, profit, 55/12.
bekenyng, *sb.* beck, 72/124.
beme, *sb.* trumpet, 111/119.
ben, *vb.* be, are, 31/116, 50/120, 57/45, 62/59, 69/9, 15, 99/120, 107/2; -*e*, 19/145; *pp.* 6/9.
bende, *vb.* bend, 15/34, 27/71, 69/12, 78/161, 79/194, 82/105, 98/82.
benden, *vb., pt.* bent, 41/31.
benefice, *sb.* 39/161, 129/417; -*s*, *pl.* 61/28.
benefys, *sb.* 32/33.
bent, *vb.* 3. *sg.* bends. 16/58; *pp.* 3/69, 81, 29/74, 51/10, 65/38, 92/94.
berd, *sb.* beard, 65/53.
bere, *vb.* bear, take, depose, 26/44, 27/62, 67/95, 77/148, 108/28, 109/41, 115/262.
berelis, *sb.* burial, grave, 117/320.
beren, *vb.* bear, 66/50, 59, be.
bererþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* 13/139, 142, 31/17, 66/60, 90/40, 96/3; **bereth**, 1/1, 4/97.
berkande, *ppr.* barking, pursuing, 22/238.
bersell, *sb.* bristle, 48/38.
berþe, *sb.* birth, 81/53.
besoujt, *pp.* besought, 73/16.
best, *adj. sup.* 21/226, 53/84, 114/204; *adv.* 47/34, 74/32; *sb.* 67/102.
best, *sb.* beast, 15/24, 29/80, 56/28; -*es*, *pl.* 45/174, 105/76.
bestayle, *sb.* cattle, 11/67.
besye, *vb.* busy, 88/85; -*n*, 70/42.
besynesse, *sb.* business, 65/28, 79/13.
bet, *adj. comp.* better, 81/66.
bete, *vb.* beat, 26/55, 35/14, 54/114, 91/79, 119/365; *pp.* 94/155; -*n*, *pp.* 92/114; -*þ*, 3. *sg.* 73/14.
beter, *adj. comp.* better, 33/65, 42/63, 54/133, 76/104; *adv.* 60/151.

- beth**, *vb.* are, 2/26.
betok, *vb. pt.* committed, delivered, 22/246.
betray, *vb.* 32/38.
be-tyme, *adv.* betime, 61/32, 62/56.
betynng, *sb.* beating, 44/136.
be-wepe, *vb.* weep over, lament, 103/67.
bewrye, *vb.* betray, discover, 120/416.
bewte, *sb.* beauty, 75/66.
bid, *vb.* 40/5; **bidde**, 20/189; **bid-den**, 84/149; **biddes**, 3. *sg.* 90/51; **biddest**, 95/187; **biddeþ**, 3. *sg.* 18/115, 38/105, 90/45, 49/50; **biddis**, 3. *sg.* 90/52, 54; **biddiþ**, 3. *sg.* 79/193, 91/85.
bigyled, *vb. pt.* cheated, 95/186.
bigynne, *vb.* begin, 12/102.
biȝe, *vb.* buy, 11/56.
bille, *sb.* bill, account, 24/70, 54/109.
bischop, *sb.* bishop, 39/155, 83/123.
bischopriche, *sb.* bishopric, 39/154.
biternesse, *sb.* bitterness, 108/35, 112/147, 115/256, 118/344.
bitray, *vb.* betray, 17/86.
blades, *sb. pl.* 22/6.
blake, *adj.* black, 34/2, 78/157, 88/88, 110/78.
blame, *sb.* 10/21, 43/82, 61/4, sin, 99/106; *vb.* 16/42, 44; **-d**, *pp.* 9/7, 111/105.
blasande, *ppr.* blazing, 6/12.
blede, *vb.* drop, 6/166, 57/70.
blenche, *vb.* blench, 112/148.
blende, *vb.* blind; **-s**, 3. *sg.* 23/20.
blent, *pp.* blinded, 73/23, 105/54.
blessed, *pp.* 96/1; **blesid**, *pp.* 96/17.
blete, *vb.* bleat, 39/158.
blis, *sb.* bliss, 2/28, 28/47, 96/9, 78/184; **blisse**, *sb.* 4/114, 24/63, 31/117, 53/98, 73/26; *vb.* bless, 93/133, 96/9; **-d**, *pp.* 53/91.
blo, *sb.* renown, 54/126.
blod, *sb.* blood, 6/166, 8/69, 47/15, 81/57, 84/153.
blome, *vb.* bloom, 3/62.
blood, *sb.* 91/83.
blossemed, *adj.* blossomed, 6/1.
blowe, *vb.* blow, 26/59; **-n**, 3. *pl.* 111/119; *pp.* 35/30.
blynd, *adj.* blind, 21/215, 22/7; *sb. pl.* 104/39; **-e**, *adj.* 11/77; *sb. pl.* 35/26, 77/134.
blyne, *vb.* cease, 67/85, 89/15, 117/330; **blynnyng**, *ger.* 116/277.
blys, *sb.* bliss, 33/79, 95/199, 113/176; **blysse**, 118/346.
bode, *vb. pt.* 6/1.
boden, *pp.* ordered, 111/115.
bodily, *adv.* 23/23; **-e**, 25/8.
body, *sb.* 10/22, 30/95, 35/14, 40/182, 44/120, 51/15, 57/54, 64/4, 105/68; *gen.* 66/50; **-es**, *pl.* 81/75; **-ly**, *adv.* 25/1, 16, 26/40, 32/23, 75/80; **-lye**, 25/24, 26/32, 48, 56, 27/64, 72.
boȝt, *pp.* bought, 118/360, 374.
bok, *sb.* book, 111/111; **-es**, *pl.* 11/74, 82/108.
bold, *adj.* 6/157, 24/57, 53/76, 95/201; **-e**, *adj.* 77/126, 102/29; *adv.* 90/40; **-ely**, *adv.* 12/84.
bon, *sb.* bone, 48/54, 66/49, 107/114; **-e**, *pl.* 93/140; **-es**, *pl.* 75/67.
bound, *vb. pt.* bound, 47/31.
bond, *sb.* bondsman, 97/32; **-e**, *adj.* bound, in a servile state, 21/197; *sb.* 82/87.
bonet, *sb.* bonnet, part of a sail, 28/28.
boon, *sb.* bone, 119/379.
boote, *adv.* out, 6/1.
bord, *sb.* board, 7/25, 37/73, 60/154.
bore, *sb.* bore, hole, 4/95.
bore, *pp.* born, 102/41.
born, *pp.* 101/10, 113/169; *borne*, 20/179, 31/13, 93/149.
borwe, *vb.* borrow, 44/121, 72/96; **-d**, *pp.* 2/38, 38/129; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 63/75; **-re**, *sb. gen.* borrower, 98/76.
bosom, *sb.* 117/306.
boſt, *sb.* boast, 59/123; **-e**, *vb.* 70/26, 97/43.
bosum, *sb.* bosom, 119/382.
bot, *conj.* but, 45/148, 56/40; **-e**, 108/18, 109/60, 63.
botemeles, *adj.* bottomless, 67/82.
boten, *vb. pt. pl.* bit, 41/32.
bothe, *pron.* both, 6/164; *bope*, 65/44, 91/70; **b. . . and**, *conj.* 12/110, 17/75, 66/67.

- botme**, *sb.* bottom, 17/99.
bouyt, *vb. pt.* bought, 34/92, 41/28, 49/100, 73/12, 74/46; *pp.* 56/28, 76/96, 85/12; -*e*, *pt.* 43/90, 86/37.
boun, *vb.* bow, 109/47.
boun, *adj.* ready, 50/6.
bounden, *pp.* bound, 54/134, 92/114.
boundes, *sb. pl.* bounds, 21/212, 222.
bounte, *sb.* valour, 51/18.
boures, *sb. pl.* bowers, abodes, 84/176.
bow, *vb.* 65/45, 88/87; -*e*, 43/78, 84, 54/133, 72/124, 92/116; -*ed*, *pt.* 70/27.
bow, *sb.* 41/31, 92/94; -*e*, 3/69, 81, 16/58, 53/87; -*es*, *pl.* 65/38.
boyst, *sb.* box, 105/65.
braken, *vb. pt. pl.* broke, 41/31.
bran, *sb.* 70/49.
brayn, *sb.* brain, 64/14, 67/112.
bred, *sb.* bread, 44/120, 70/49, 104/37, 42, 105/66, 68.
brede, *sb.* breadth, 4/102, 60/158.
breke, *vb.* break, destroy, 13/127, 35/19, 44/114, 63/99, 82/87, 83/132, 106/84, 119/384; -*p*, 3. *pl.* 105/62; **brekyng**, *ger.* 106/94.
breme, *adj.* blazing, 11/62.
brenne, *vb.* burn, 44/143, 54/115, 84/176, 103/63; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 11/62, 44/141; **brennyng**, *ppr.* 79/7, 102/26.
brent, *pp.* burnt, 8/70, 50/111, 111/110, 113/192.
brest, *vb.* burst, 41/36, 54/133.
breſt, *sb.* breast, 41/32, 48/66, 65/25.
breþe, *sb.* breath, vapour, 72/123, 118/333.
breþere, *sb. gen. pl.* brethren's, 97/34.
breþered, *sb.* brotherhood, 45/167.
breþeren, *sb. pl.* brethren, 43/88, 75/80, 85/186, 104/21.
brethern, *sb. pl.* brethren, 116/270.
brewe, *vb.* brew, 81/80.
bryjt, *adj.* bright, 6/12, 35/9, 84/176.
brojt, *pp.* brought, 107/6, 117/315, 119/376.
broken, *pp.* 12/92, 18/119, 47/7, 52/43, 105/69.
brondes, *sb. pl.* swords, 65/38.
brondes, *sb. pl.* firebrands, 28/37.
brotel, *adj.* brittle, 110/92.
broþelyng, *sb.* wretch, 46/191.
brother, *sb.* 89/11, 101/22; **broþer**, 35/15.
brought, *pp.* 8/63; **broujt**, 8/76, 9/77, 22/238.
browded, *pp.* embroidered, 84/155.
brydell, *sb.* bridle, 3/85.
bryjt, *adj.* bright, 34/2, 43/92, 44/141, 47/20, 65/38, 78/157, 101/159; **bryjtneſſe**, *sb.* brightness, 119/386.
bryng, *vb.* bring, 22/236, 26/45; -*e*, 1/12, 5/131, 24/70, 40/191, 63/79; -*en*, *pl.* 66/52, 84/152, 92/100; -*ep*, 3. *sg.* 10/42, 14/153, 36/61, 72/121.
brynne, *sb.* burn, 28/37.
buffete, *vb.* buffet, beat, 82/90.
burgh, *sb.* borough, 10/34, 66/54.
burnysche, *vb.* burnish, clean, 34/2.
burye, *vb.* bury, 38/127.
buschel, *sb.* bushel, 100/156.
buske, *sb.* wood, 6/1.
but, *conj.* unless, 6/155, 24/62, 68/138, 80/2, 84/165; **b. for**, 8/72; **but**, *adv.* only, 6/10, 7/26, 106/83.
buxom, *adj.* compliant, 96/18.
buxomneſſe, *sb.* compliance, 72/121.
buynes, *sb. pl.* men, 6/5.
by, *prep.* 1/4, 10/38.
bycom, *vb. pt.* became, 42/52; -*e*, 101/22.
byd, *vb.* bid, 25/27, 43/79, 83, 53/91, 76/118, 89/23, 101/160; **byddis**, 3. *sg.* 47/32; **bydyng**, *sb.* command, 41/31, 98/82.
byde, *vb.* bide, stay, continue, suffer, 17/99, 37/85, 82/89, 83/129, 93/136, 96/27, 99/116, 114/221; -*es*, 3. *sg.* 65/46; **bydyng**, *sb.* bidding, 116/272.
bye, *vb.* buy, 5/121, 28/20, 32/45, 118/358, 120/418.
byfelle, *vb. pt.* befell, happened, 47/17.
byfore, *prep.* before, 20/188, 39/168, 119/389; *adv.* 41/9, 65/37, 76/101, 88/79.
bygan, *vb. pt.* began, 114/231.
bygyled, *pp.* cheated, 89/12.
bygygne, *vb.* begin, 13/115, 58/107, 75/73, 81, 78/162; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 12/88.

- byje**, *vb.* buy, 31/118, 43/98, 57/67, 83/138.
byzete, *sb.* gain, profit, 39/150.
by-zonde, *prep.* 51/25.
byhende, *adv.* behind, 46/209, 74/49; **byhynd**, 86/16; **-e**, *prep.* 27/66, *adv.* 78/171.
byhyue, *sb.* behoof, 108/20.
byknowe, *adj.* known, 26/57.
bylapped, *pp.* wrapped, 117/302.
bylde, *vb.* build, 90/35, 96/19; *pp.* 98/63.
byleue, *sb.* belief, 29/75, 105/46, 50, 71, 107/114; *vb.* believe, 5/125, 102/54, 117/299.
byleueþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* is left, remains, 115/254.
byloued, *adj.* beloved, 19/148.
bylyue, *sb.* belief, 106/96.
bynde, *vb.* 101/21, 112/143, 115/238.
byseche, *vb.* beseech, 115/244, 118/357.
byshap, *sb.* shepherd, 39/155.
bysyde, *adv.* besides, 37/84, 82/91; **bysydes**, *prep.* 115/258.
byte, *vb.* bite, 3/85.
byþenk, *vb.* bethink, 102/42.
bytwen, *prep.* between, 1/15, 34/90, 39/160, 82/100.
bytyme, *adv.* betime, 38/111.

caas, *sb.* case, cause, 95/194.
cacche, *vb.* catch, 93/148.
cake, *sb.* 105/68.
calde, *vb.* *pt.* called, 67/106.
call, *vb.* 50/1, 87/70; **-e**, 21/207, 37/95, 42/55, 61/31, 84/148; **c. as**, consider as, 44/131, 134; **-en**, 18, 105; **-eþ**, 3. *sg.* 90/43.
calt, *pp.* called, 100/151.
can, *vb.* 16/47, 17/69, 89, 42/63; know, 58/94, 70/43; **-st**, 42/62.
candel-lyt, *sb.* candle-light, 100/155.
candel-styke, *sb.* candle-stick, 101/157.
carayne, *sb.* carrion, 91/88.
care, *sb.* 26/36.
cas, *sb.* case, condition, 36/42, 85/187.
cast, *vb.* 51/38, 77/147, 110/85, 86; exert, 52/47; consider, 53/82; contrive, 57/66, 76, 63/98; *pt.* 109/67; *pp.* 69/4, 94/176, 95/194; **caste**, 39/137, 40/175, 86/40; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 91/79.
castell, *sb.* castle, 54/118; **castels**, *pl.* 51/19, 57/49.
catell, *sb.* cattle, 57/54.
cause, *sb.* 11/75, 14/161, 164, 82/91, 84/156, 108/38; **-es**, *pl.* 73/9.
certayn, in *c.*, *adv.* certainly, 28/17.
certeyn, *adj.* certain, 82/111.
chace, *vb.* chase away, 85/189.
chaf, *sb.* chaff, 10/47.
challenge, *vb.* challenge, censure, 109/41.
chamberes, *sb.* *pl.* castles in the air, 90/35.
chambre, *sb.* chamber, 8/64, 21/203.
champion, *sb.* 80/25; **champioun**, 59/78; **champanyons**, *pl.* 13/144.
charge, *sb.* 3/59, 24/45, 46, 31/17, 40/171.
chargeth, *vb.* 3. *sg.* charges, bids, 9/3.
charite, *sb.* charity, 1/23, 28/39, 81/70; **charitee**, 4/113, 6/159, 9/3.
charmes, *sb.* *pl.* charms, 70/51; *vb.* 3. *sg.* charms, withdraws, 23/19.
charyte, *sb.* charity, 22/247, 33/61, 65/32, 76/111.
chas, *vb.* chase, 45/174, 77/150, 87/61.
chaste, *adj.* 90/52.
chastise, *vb.* 3/77, 39/140, 46/185; **chastice**, 109/48, 111/125.
chastite, *sb.* chastity, 79/6.
chastyng, *ppr.* chastening, 44/139.
chastyse, *vb.* chastise, 42/55, 52/66, 60/162; **-d**, *pp.* 54/118.
chaunce, *sb.* chance, 8/47, 14/167; accident, 3/73.
chaunceller, *sb.* chancellor, 61/9.
chaunge, *sb.* change, 10/43; *vb.* 16/53, 21/228, 56/26; **-n**, *pl.* 79/15; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 14/146.
chef, *sb.* chief, 64/15; *adj.* 71/81, 90/36.
cheke, *sb.* cheek, 90/53.
chekkyys, *sb.* *pl.* check, 72/108.
chep, *adv.* cheap, 36/53.
chepen, *vb.* buy, 70/23.
cherche, *sb.* church, 32/27.
cherische, *vb.* cherish, 57/64, 60/

- 162, 80/41, 81 76; -p, 3. *pl.* 58/89.
- chery**, *sb.* cherry, 14 145.
- ches**, *rb.*, *pt.* chose, 11/54.
- chese**, *rb.* choose, 4/111, 7/13, 14 167, 60/153, 77/152.
- chese**, *sb.* cheese, 110 83.
- chete**, *sb.* cheat, 38 118.
- cheualrous**, *adj.* chivalrous, 11 71.
- cheuentayn**, *sb.* chieftain, 20 193.
- cheynes**, *sb.* *pl.* chains, 47 5.
- chide**, *rb.* 82 95.
- chief**, *adj.* chief, 13/124.
- child**, *sb.* 15 22, 54 113, 85 181; -e, 29 59, 90/39; *pl.* 96 21; **childre**, *pl.* 22/247; -n, 45/179, 105/73.
- chirche**, *sb.* church, 13/143, 19/137, 143, 25 27, 44/128, 106 81.
- chiste**, *sb.* chest, 101/158.
- chialry**, *sb.* chivalry, knights, 11/69.
- chosen**, *pp.* 94/175, 100/151.
- choys**, *sb.* choice, 48 61.
- chyde**, *rb.* chide, 37/87, 93/134, 97/29, 114/223, 120/401; -s, 3. *sg.* 65/48.
- chylde**, *sb.* child, 93/150.
- chysel**, *sb.* chisel, 116/298.
- chyualrie**, *sb.* knighthood, 51 34.
- cite**, *sb.* city, 1 18, 61/34; **citee**, 10/34.
- claryte**, *sb.* brightness, 75 70.
- clay**, *sb.* 16 62, 18 102, 66 63.
- clayme**, *rb.* claim, 72 117, 113 186; -n, *pl.* 118/338; -p, 3. *sg.* 24 53, 114/218, 116/271; -3, 3. *sg.* 108 30.
- clene**, *adj.* clean, 8 69, 19 135, 34/1, 37/74, 60/151, 75/90, 80 18, 100/126, 113/193; *sb.* *sg.* 99 97; -ly, *adv.* 83 114.
- clense**, *rb.* cleanse, 115 250.
- clepe**, *rb.* call, 115 235; -d, *pp.* 98/83, 100/145.
- clere**, *adj.* clear, bright, 31 117, 104 40.
- clergy**, *sb.* 11 68; -e, 25 22, 51 11.
- clerk**, *sb.* 39/145, 40/170, 80 21; -is, *pl.* 32 50.
- clete**, *sb.* bur, **ne counte at o c.**, don't care a pin about, 38 110.
- cleue**, *rb.* cleave, cut, 92/117; -d, *pp.* 79/197.
- cleuyn**, *rb.* cleave, stick, 116 284.
- clippen**, *rb.* clip, cut, 36 49.
- cloos**, *sb.* close, enclosure, 57 59.
- cloth**, *sb.* 2 30; **clope**, 74/36; **clopes**, *pl.* 11/56, 93 137; **clothes**, 112/159.
- clothe**, *rb.* 8 46, 72/120; **clope**, 9/83, 26/37, 38 124, 56/30; -d, *pp.* 6/11, 111/123; -dest, *pt.* 2. *sg.* 110 89; -s, 3. *sg.* 15/12.
- clopyng**, *sb.* clothing, 27/7.
- clymbyng**, *sb.* climbing, 62/42.
- clyue**, *rb.* cleave, divide, 106 89.
- cochour**, *sb.* lounge, 7/23.
- coffres**, *sb.* *pl.* coffers, 23 38.
- coke**, *rb.* fight, 51/29.
- cokes**, *sb.* *gen.* cook's, 25/19.
- cokewolde**, *sb.* cuckold, 102/27.
- cold**, *adj.* 6 159, 73 24; *sb.* 9 87, 66 69; -colde, *sb.* 90/34, 104 32; *rb.* grow cold, 102 31.
- colege**, *sb.* college, 33 58.
- com**, *rb.* come, 81/58; *pt.* 77 129.
- comandement**, *sb.* commandment, 50 106.
- comaunde**, *rb.* command, 119 381; -ment, *sb.* commandment, 12/106, 45/161, 63 94, 102/36; -mentis, *sb.* *pl.* 76 98, 103 65, 106/102; -ments, 1/22.
- come**, *sb.* 8 65, 72, 25/5, 35 23, 67/104, 103/59, 113/186, 119/389; *pt.* 41 37, 99 102; **comest**, *pres.* 2. *sg.* 110 80, 94; **cometh**, *pres.* 3. *sg.* 8 60; **comeþ**, 65 20, 91/77; *pl.* 37 73, 75 64.
- comely**, *adj.* 55 152.
- comon**, *adj.* common, 62 67, 81 63; -e, *sb.* common, 1/12; -s, *sb.* *sg.* common people, 55/137; *pl.* 12/103, 63 78.
- comoun**, *adj.* common, 12 98; -s, *sb.* *sg.* common people, 10/29; *pl.* 10 27, 12 99, 51 11; -ly, *adv.* 18 127.
- company**, *sb.* 25 10, 78 79, 104 21, 113 189; -e, 81 74, 114 214.
- compas**, *sb.* compass, circuit, 109 66.
- conceuyed**, *pp.* conceived, 101 11, 113 194.
- condicion**, *sb.* condition, 79 1; **condicioun**, 52 62.
- conquest**, *sb.* 71 84.
- consayl**, *sb.* counsel, 109 42.
- conscience**, *sb.* 3 67, 5/137, 18/105, 108, 82 95, 85 1, 120 416; *gen.* 72 95; for c., f. c.' sake, 84 147.

- contemplacion**, *sb.* contempla-
 tion, 79/7, 84/168, 102/26; **con-
 templacioun**, 20/178.
contemplatyf, *adj.* contemplative,
 84/150.
contray, *sb.* country, 21/206.
contrarious, *adv.* 96/12.
contrary, 108/14; *unruly*, 93/135.
contre, *sb.* country, 51/21.
contricion, *sb.* contrition, 80/35;
contricioun, 20/180.
contryue, *vb.* contrive, 62/61.
coost, *sb.* coast, 59/121.
corage, *sb.* courage, 7/19, 12/85, 87,
 24/61, 58/95, 101/15, 113/178.
corayest, *vb.* curriest, 20/190.
corn, *sb.* 11/67, 19/143.
cors, *sb.* corse, body, 72/120.
cost, *vb.* 12/91; *sb.* value, 106/85.
costage, *sb.* damage, 64/103.
couenaunt, *sb.* covenant, contract,
 35/31, 114/227.
couent, *sb.* convent, 80/44.
couetous, *sb. pl.* covetous people,
 67/83.
couetys, *sb.* covetousness, 39/137,
 62/54, 74/38; **-e**, 62/60.
couforted, *pp.* comforted, 97/39.
counsaile, *sb.* counsel, 22/239, 1;
counsayle, 8/73, 12/82, 89, 120/
 406; **counseil**, 1/2, 3/60, 9/78,
 11/80, 64/15, 90/41, 118/345;
counseile, *vb.* 28/43, 54/112;
counseille, *sb.* 9/10; **coun-
 seled**, *vb. pt.* 59/135, 69/5;
counselere, *sb.* counsellor, 61/
 11; **counsell**, *sb.* counsel, 12/
 96; **counseyle**, *vb.* 28/36;
counseyleþ, *pl.* 96/6.
counte, *vb.* count, estimate, 30/91,
 38/110, 39/142; **-d**, *pp.* 29/59;
-s, *pl.* 22/235; **-þ**, *pl.* 105/61.
counterfete, *vb.* counterfeit, 35/38.
countertayl, *sb.* countertally, 22/
 236.
countrefete, *vb.* counterfeit, 83/
 128; **-st**, 81/69; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 93/
 153.
countretayle, *sb.* countertally,
 102/47, 119/393.
cours, *sb.* course, 10/40, 62/67.
court, *sb.* 58/89.
coward, *adj.* 8/74; **-is**, *sb.* coward-
 ice, 19/144; **-ys**, 24/61, 59/135;
-yse, 11/75.
cracche, *sb.* cratch, 93/146.
craft, *sb.* force, power, 10/33, 53/
 75, 76, 71/60; skill, 116/298; **-es**,
pl. handicraftsmen, 66/58; **-y**,
adj. practising a handicraft, 61/35.
crakowed, *adj.* pointed, 93/138.
cræue, *vb.* crave, demand, 18/106,
 20/169, 30/83, 62/50, 72/94, 81/49,
 87/74, 118/355, 120/406; **-s**, 3. *sg.*
 100/148.
Crede, *sb.* creed, 5/126, 25/15, 33/82,
 58/94, 76/98, 88/90.
crepe, *vb.* creep, 72/120.
crie, *vb.* cry, 30/90.
cristen, *adj.* Christian, 8/69, 33/81,
 104/38, 41; *sb. pl.* 54/123.
croddest, *vb. pt.* curdledst, 110/83.
croos, *sb.* cross, 92/116.
croun, *sb.* crown, 50/xii, 8.
crowele, *adj.* cruel, 24/49.
crowne, *sb.* crown, 51/9, 16, 24, 52/
 72, 53/96, 104, 61/10; **-d**, *pp.* 92/
 115.
croys, *sb.* cross, 41/24, 102/52.
crucyfyed, *pp.* crucified, 94/156.
crye, *vb.* cry, 29/70, 33/70.
curatours, *sb. pl.* curates, 33/71.
cure, *sb.* 31/17, 39/154, 40/170, 44/
 132.
curs, *sb.* curse, 36/49, 99/107; **-ed**,
pp. 96/11, 25, 97/41, 57; **-en**, *pl.*
 100/132; **-eþ**, 3. *pl.* 99/96.
curyd, *pp.* cured, 117/326.
custom, *sb.* 58/82, 72/117, 82/93.
cyte, *sb.* city, 61/21, 66/54.
dagged, *adj.* cut into slips, 93/137.
dale, *sb.* valley, 51/14.
dampnacioun, *sb.* damnation, 103/
 78.
dampne, *vb.* damn, 57/69, 58/104,
 108/37, 111/118, 118/361; **-þ**,
 3. *sg.* 56/24; **dampnyd**, *sb. pl.*
 120/409.
damysele, *sb.* damsel, girl, 26/49.
dar, *vb.* dare, 8/75, 12/84, 15/9, 71/
 66; **-st**, 43/83.
dase, *vb.* dazzle, 67/90, 110.
date, *sb.* 76/112.
daunce, *sb.* dance, 7/42.
daunger, *sb.* danger, 16/39; **-e**,
 power, 31/116; **make d.**, hesi-
 tate, 77/153.
dawenyng, *sb.* dawning, 108/13.
dawnted, *pp.* encouraged, 63/85.

- day**, *sb.* 8/74, 9/84, 13/133, 25/18; -*es*, *pl.* 24/54, 35/20, 67/98, 109/51, 52, 117/321; *gen. pl.* 107/2.
- daynte**, *sb.* dainty, 82/104.
- debat**, *sb.* debate, quarrel, 111/128; -*e*, 19/142, 22/243, 23/25, 25/21, 33/59, 42/67, 91/80; -*e*, *vb.* 48/39, 51/33, 68/125, 76/106, 98/91, 100/135.
- declaryng**, *sb.* declaring, 79/xviii.
- ded**, *adj.* dead, 29/58, 106/98, 107/115; -*e*, *sb. pl.* 38/127.
- ded**, *sb.* death, 44/118, 56/20, 105/46; -*e*, 62/43.
- ded**, *sb.* deed, 118/343; -*e*, 6/155, 7/22, 12/111, 33/84, 38/127; sake, 70/34; -*es*, *pl.* 81/71.
- dede**, *vb. pt.* did, 21/208, 27/2, 28/21, 32/45, 42/51, 81/80, 120/415, 418.
- dedely**, *adj.* mortal, 112/138.
- dedly**, *adj.* deadly, mortal, 14/149, 27/7, 30/105, 37/86, 69/150.
- deef**, *adj.* deaf, 21/215.
- deel**, *sb.* deal, quantity, 68/116.
- dees**, *sb.* dais, throne, 98/83.
- defame**, *sb.* slander, 10/20; *vb.* 53/73.
- defaut**, *sb.* default, 31/15; -*e*, 46/205; want, 12/89, 29/75, 71/59.
- defence**, *sb.* 83/125, 84/151.
- defende**, *vb.* defend, 19/139, 58/95, 59/125.
- deffens**, *sb.* defence, 68/138.
- defoule**, *vb.* defile, 44/127; -*d*, *pp.* 94/181, 113/181; **defowle**, 100/125.
- degre**, *sb.* degree, rank, manner, condition, 1/20, 10/39, 44, 38/131, 45/182, 59/39, 60/1, 61/18, 65/26, 71/69.
- del**, *sb.* deal, 40/171; **a dele**, *adv.* in some degree, 93/128; **eche a dele**, *adv.* entirely, 74/37; **a dell**, much, 58/97.
- delay**, *sb.* 31/16, 32/24, 32/40; -*e*, 31/viii, 8.
- dele**, *vb.* deal, give, 33/66, 64/109, 68/124, 96/4; -*st*, hast intercourse, 43/104.
- deliuere**, *vb.* deliver, 72/108, 115/257.
- delys**, *sb.* pleasure, 2/44, 3/58, 7/36, 33/79, 45/153, 48/63, 58/91, 74/51, 105/58.
- delyte**, *vb.* delight, 97/43.
- delyuere**, *vb.* deliver, 118/331, 119/383.
- deme**, *vb.* deem, judge, 6/155, 7/22, 18/108, 46/195, 57/48, 83/120, 133, 103/60, 106/87; -*d*, *pt.* 59/120; *pp.* 55/8; -*st*, 2. *sg.* 111/132; -*stou*, *d.* thou. 108/39; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 53/92, 65/19, 83/135.
- dene**, *sb.* din, 94/164.
- dent**, *sb.* stroke, 59/120.
- departe**, *vb.* depart, 23/14, 90/38, 99/111; -*p*, 3. *pl.* 88/104.
- depe**, *adv.* deep, 18/102; *sb.* the main, 60/146.
- dere**, *adj.* 79/190; *adv.* 5/121, 32/45, 36/53, 43/90, 112, 67/96, 94/178.
- derk**, *adj.* dark, 49/74; *sb.* 53/93, 88/101.
- derkenes**, *sb.* darkness, 42/59, 50/118, 104/33, 117/325; -*se*, 115/266, 117/307, 119/368.
- derne**, *adj.* secret, 53/94; sad, 35/38.
- derrere**, *adv.* dearer, 49/100, 85/12.
- des**, *sb.* dais, high table, 9/6.
- descryuyng**, *sb.* description, 64/xv.
- desert**, *sb.* merit, 19/162, 33/68.
- deserued**, *vb. pt.* 86/24; **deseruyd**, *pp.* 120/410.
- deses**, *vb.* deceases, 13/134.
- despence**, *sb.* dispensation, 83/121; *vb.* dispense, do without, 83/123.
- despise**, *vb.* 25/26, 44/132, 103/70.
- despit**, **a;ens d.**, *prep.* in despite of, 72/95; -*e*, *sb.* 50/107.
- despuse**, *vb.* despise, 23/35; **despyse**, 116/289; **despysed**, *pp.* 69/147.
- despyt**, *sb.* despite, 44/115; -*e*, *vb.* 92/103.
- dest**, *vb.* doest, 30/89.
- destaunce**, *sb.* inconvenience, 98/78; reserve, 14/157.
- destroyed**, *pp.* shed, 8/69.
- destroye**, *vb.* destroy, kill, 53/84.
- desyre**, *vb.* desire, 44/125.
- dep**, *sb.* death, 11/78, 14/150, 24/53, 27/10, 34/98, 42/60, 63/98; **deth**, 95/189, 207; **depes**, *gen.* 64/102.
- dep**, *vb.* does, 24/54; **deth**, *pl.* 3/70.
- dette**, *sb.* debt, 38/129, 132, 133, 44/130.

- deueles**, *sb. pl.* devils, 78/157;
deuelys, *gen. sg.* 109/46.
deuere, *sb.* duty, 72/114.
deuocion, *sb.* devotion, 79/5, 80/37,
 83/117, 84/167; **deuocioun**, 20/
 183, 24/67, 27/66, 55/150.
deuyne, *adj.* divine, 44/130.
deuysed, *adj.* disposed, 69/145.
dewe, *adj.* due, 27/66; *adv.* 83/113;
-ly, *adv.* 72/114.
deye, *vb.* die, 72/105.
deynte, *sb.* dainty, 97/55.
die, *vb.* 29/80; **diye**, 27/16, 28/32,
 30/88.
diȝt, *vb.* prepare, 59/138; *pp.* 81/71,
 114/228.
Dirige, 107/xxiv.
discomfites, *vb.* defeats, 80/26.
discrecion, *sb.* discretion, 80/22;
discrecioun, 20/181, 76/121;
discressioun, 94/154, 166.
dispyse, *vb.* despise, 82/98.
disserue, *vb.* deserve, 18/111.
distance, *sb.* discord, 55/146; **dis-
 taunce**, 1/13; inconvenience, 10/
 41; alienation, 61/36.
distresse, *sb.* distress, 8/52.
distroyd, *pp.* destroyed, 52/68;
distroye, *vb.* destroy, 46/184;
-d, *pp.* 68/142; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 13/114,
 41/14.
diues, *sb.* the rich Man, 46/206.
do, *vb.* 4/116, 6/164; **-est**, 112/
 146; **-n**, 20/172, 86/42; **-st**, 9/84,
 42/65; **th**, *sg.* 4/105; **-þ**, 28/31;
pl. 79/10.
doel, *sb.* lamentation, 68/114.
doest, *vb.* 112/146.
doluen, *pp.* dug, 18/102.
dom, *sb.* doom, 88/107; **-e**, 110/79,
 114/217, 221, 228; **-es**, *pl.* 10/26,
 57/71.
dombe, *adj.* dumb, 21/216.
domesday, *sb.* doomsday, 28/18,
 34/102, 119/381, 388.
donghille, *sb.* dunghill, 109/72.
dool, *sb.* affliction, 72/105.
doom, *sb.* 3/68, 26/29, 30/103,
 55/9, 81/71; jurisdiction, 53/
 89.
dotard, *sb.* 72/105.
double, *adj.* 1/2.
doun, *adv.* down, 91/79, 94/160.
doun, *pp.* done, 109/59.
doute, *sb.* doubt, 104/20.
- dowble**, *adj.* double, 3/71, 44/126,
 71/78.
downe, *sb.* hill, 51/14.
dowte, *sb.* doubt, 98/79; *vb.* dread,
 fear, 100/141.
drane, *sb.* drone, 8/60.
drank, *vb. pt.* 67/94, 77/131.
drawe, *vb.* draw, turn, 15/23, 38/111;
 withdraw, 63/95, 71/92; *pp.* 23/
 39; **-n**, *pp.* 37/77, 92/94.
dred, *pp.* overawed, 9/4.
drede, *sb.* dread, 2/40, 41, 7/30, 9/1,
 10/28, 13/120, 62/53, 82/106, 19/
 140; *vb.* 1/8, 3/80, 5/152, 12/108,
 30/96, 69/7, 100/139, 111/107;
-n, *pl.* 12/83; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 11/78.
dredful, *adj.* dreadful, 118/332.
dress, *vb.* dress, prepare, 8/55.
dreuen, *vb. pt. pl.* drove, 47/12.
dronken, *adj.* drunken, 90/29.
dronkenesse, *sb.* drunkenness, 82/
 103.
drope, *sb.* drop, 4/118, 111/135.
droueth, *vb.* 3. *sg.* troubles, 116/274.
drowned, *vb. pt.* 42/46.
drowtes, *sb.* dryness, 46/184.
drye, *adj.* dry, 112/142; *sb.* dry-
 ness, 66/67; *vb.* to be dry, 67/94.
dryȝe, *vb.* suffer, 43/93.
drynk, *sb.* drink, 67/104, 74/36,
 105/57; **-e**, 5/150, 38/123; **-es**,
pl. 82/103.
drynke, *vb.* drink, 22/234, 66/72,
 81/80, 94/153; **-st**, 67/86.
dryue, *vb.* drive, 39/163; *pp.* 28/
 26; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 13/120, 104/29, 32;
pl. 79/12.
dulle, *vb.* become dull, 67/89.
dure, *vb.* last, 36/71.
durked, *pp.* darkened, 105/53.
durste, *vb. pt.* thirst, 69/2.
dust, *sb.* 108/29, 110/75.
duwe, *adj.* dye, 44/130.
dwelle, *vb.* dwell, 33/53, 42/64,
 88/93, 93/136, 99/109, 102/56,
 115/256, 119/381; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 105/
 60, 113/183; **-th**, 4/107.
dye, *vb.* die, 25/14, 27/8, 28/24,
 29/72; **-d**, *pt.* 28/40, 41/25, 76/
 116; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 13/123; **dyȝe**, 28/
 48, 29/56, 64, 30/88, 43/98, 74/47,
 80/32, 91/70, 109/55; **-d**, *pt.* 74/
 46, 47, 86/18.
dygge, *vb.* dig, 66/63, 69/2.
dyȝt, *pp.* prepared, 30/103, 95/192,

- 114/217; established, 9/11; appointed, 88/99, 103; directed, 104/16.
- dyne**, *vb.* dine, 66/70.
- dysmembre**, *vb.* dismember, 87/76.
- dyspyce**, *vb.* despise, 108/24.
- dyuerce**, *adj.* divers, 105/51.
- ebbe**, *vb.* ebb, 14/1.
- ech**, *pron.* each, 120/411; -e, 1/1, 8/57, 13/116, 15/22, 87/59; **echon**, 97/52, 120/410.
- eerly**, *adv.* early, 108/31.
- eft**, *adv.* after, again, 17/88, 40/184, 56/13; -e, 58/83.
- eke**, *vb.* increase, 5/145, 90/51.
- elde**, *sb.* old age, 24/58.
- elles**, *adv.* else, 9/87, 29/79; **ellis**, 91/70; **ellys**, 31/13, 40/6, 69/12.
- elne**, *sb.* ell, 36/52.
- embrowdid**, *pp.* embroidered, 6/12.
- emyddis**, *prep.* amidst, 70/56.
- enchanted**, *pp.* enchanted, 63/82.
- encres**, *sb.* increase, 116/276; *vb.* 50/2; 92/93; **encresce**, 86/42; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 113/184; **encrese**, 61/27; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 97/42; -**th**, 3. *sg.* 4/108; **encresyng**, *sb.* increase, 71/67.
- ende**, *sb.* end, 12/88, 15/6, 22/229, 69/11; **make e.**, take an end, 78/163; *vb.* 27/2, 53/82, 65/48; -**s**, 3. *sg.* 10/23; -**p**, 51/34; *pl.* 104/28; **endid**, *pt.* 72/118.
- endeles**, *adj.* endless, 13/136, 76/112, 106/78, 79; *adv.* 32/42, 45/148, 89/4, 120/402; -**less**, 13/136.
- endite**, *sb.* indictment, 112/150.
- enemy**, *sb.* 15/28, 70/33, 80/26; -**s**, *pl.* 13/115, 16/37, 42/46; *gen.* *pl.* 20/196.
- Englishe**, *adj.* English, 54/121.
- ensample**, *sb.* example, 68/141, 97/44; **ensample**, 3/78.
- entendement**, *sb.* meaning, 1/2, 3/71.
- enuye**, *sb.* envy, 81/65, 70.
- eny**, *pron.* any, 33/58, 63/97.
- er**, *conj.* before, 2/55, 4/109, 28/30, 31/120, 62/53, 64/16, 111/136.
- erande**, *sb.* cause, purpose, 2/46, 20/175, 74/31, 78/172, 82/112.
- ere**, *sb.* ear, 104/23; *pl.* 67/89; -**n**, 67/109; **eryn**, 64/13.
- ere**, *vb.* show mercy, 12/103.
- ered**, *pp.* imprinted, 116/294.
- erly**, *adv.* early, 68/127, 91/78, 100/129.
- erþe**, *sb.* earth, 17/97, 46/183, 53/90, 64/3, 96/27; *gen.* 118/333; **erthe**, 112/137, 116/271.
- erþely**, *adj.* earthly, 41/17, 55/144, 75/66.
- es**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* is, 93/121; *pl.* 113/174.
- ese**, *sb.* ease, 21/209, 25/16, 32/33, 45/154.
- est**, *adv.* east, 114/208.
- estate**, *sb.* 4/97.
- estre**, *sb.* Easter, 106/100; **Estren**, *pl.* 104/28, 106/98.
- ete**, *vb.* eat, 20/234, 36/70, 37/78, 70/49, 94/153, 105/61; -**n**, *pl.* *pres.* 106/100; *pl. pt.* 106/98; -**st**, 2. *sg. pres.* 67/86; -**p**, *pl.* 107/126.
- euel**, *sb. pl.* wicked people, 103/60; *adv.* 8/66, 94/129; -**e**, 7/29.
- euelfare**, *sb.* mischief, 90/30.
- euell-spennen**, *adj.* ill-spun, 98/64.
- eueue**, *adj.* even, right, just, 3/61, 6/164, 9/12, 13, 34/103; *adv.* 74/44, 76/94; -**est**, *sup.* 76/124.
- euenhede**, *sb.* evenness, impartiality, 1/6, 14.
- euere**, *adv.* ever, 3/76, 24/56; **e-more**, *adv.* evermore, always, 8/67, 36/71, 102/39.
- euerlastyng**, *adj.* 117/309; *adv.* 117/329.
- euérons**, *adv.* evermore, always, 13/141.
- euery**, *pron.* every, 9/6.
- euerydele**, *pron.* everything, 73/5.
- eure**, *adv.* ever, 60/156.
- euyll**, *sb.* evil, 74/56; *adj.* 12/93, 57/69; **euyll**, *sb.* 77/151; *adj.* 52/55.
- excusyd**, *pp.* excused, 120/403, 409.
- executours**, *sb. pl.* executors, 22/232.
- ey**, *sb.* eye, 113/185; -**en**, *pl.* 64/12, 67/110, 115/256; -**s**, *pl.* 41/18.
- eyþe**, *sb.* eye, 21/215, 43/94, 91/88, 117/318, 120/412; *pl.* 67/87, 90; -**n**, *pl.* 109/49, 114/216, 117/303, 305.
- face**, *sb.* 20/188, 44/133, 45/175, 95/200, 114/226.

- fader**, *sb.* father, 23/11, 45/163, 85/181, 89/10, 116/268; *gen.* 102/56;
fadir, 50/104, 54/113; **fadyr**, 54/115; **fadres**, *gen. sg.* 94/159; *pl.* 107/123.
faile, *vb.* fail, 22/3.
faire, *adj.* fair, 6/3; *adv.* 36/43, 83/131.
fal, *vb.* fall, 64/16; *sb.* 37/81, 66/73.
fall, *vb.* 87/72; **-e**, 21/202, 24/52, 34/89, 37/90, 102/30; *befall*, 3/73; **-ep**, 3. *sg.* 37/91.
fals, *adj.* false, 1/4, 6/157, 13/121; *sb. pl.* 10/20, 58/102, 99/122; **-e**, *adj.* 5/121, 6/158; *sb. pl.* 52/66, 58/102.
falsed, *sb.* falsehood, 17/93, 52/67, 53/73, 55/6, 12, 58/99; *gen.* 15/12.
falsely, *adv.* 25/6, 57/91.
falshed, *sb.* falsehood, 3/62, 10/22, 18/113, 23/33.
fame, *sb.* 7/18, 27/61, 60/2.
fande, *vb.* seek, try, 115/242.
fane, *sb.* weather-cock, 8/58.
fantasie, *sb.* fancy, fictitious tale, 89/5.
fardel, *sb.* 29/52, 119/391.
fare, *vb.* 7/29, 68/120, 69/1, 93/129, 107/7; **f. with**, treat, 44/121; **-p**, 3. *sg.* 14/2, 41/9.
fas, *sb.* face, 111/131.
fast, *adj.* 105/46, 114/222; *adv.* 57/58, 94/163, 112/145; **-e**, *adv.* 18/117, 19/146, 63/100, 81/67.
faste, *vb.* fast, 67/105, 107, 68/114, 89/23, 90/50; **fastyng**, *sb.* fast, 84/163.
fat, *sb.* 113/199.
fatte, *adj.* fat, 45/150.
fauel, *sb.* chestnut horse, 20/190.
faujt, *vb. pt.* fought, 59/112.
fauour, *sb.* favour, 1/15, 55/9, 56/22, 65/46.
faoured, *pp.* favoured, 6/156.
fawte, *sb.* fault, want, 10/27, 12/92, 53/102; **-s**, *pl.* 19/137, 63/70.
foy, *adj.* dead, 21/198.
fay, *sb.* faith, 18/126, 34/85, 43/100, 104/20.
fayle, *vb.* fail, 12/85, 77/125, 80/31, 119/378; **-f**, 3. *sg.* 77/126.
fayn, *adj.* fain, glad, joyful, 26/47, 48/65; 97/54; **-e**, 21/221.
fayre, *adj.* fair, nice, 13/122, 14/145, 21/227, 43/107, 64/13, 83/132, 94/180; *adv.* 7/27, 93/134; *sb.* fairness, 113/178.
fayrenesse, *sb.* fairness, beauty, 43/111, 64/106; **fayrenesse**, 48/52.
fayrest, *adj. sup.* fairest, 55/143.
fayp, *sb.* faith, 114/210.
faytour, *sb.* hypocrite, 8/63.
fe, *sb.* fee, 61/23.
feble, *adj.* feeble, 8/53, 24/58, 27/61; *sb. pl.* 51/38.
feblenes, *sb.* feebleness, 24/60, 51/36; **-se**, 68/128.
fed, *sb.* feud, deadly quarrel, 56/18.
fed, *sb.* food, 74/36.
fed, *vb. pt.* 42/50, 107/124; *pp.* 101/6.
fede, *vb.* feed, 7/28, 8/46, 26/37, 38/124, 45/150, 58/102, 65/32, 70/50, 103/64, 107/110, 112/159; **-p**, 3. *sg.* 91/83.
fee, *sb.* 45/162, 66/52, 73/17, 86/24, 114/218.
feet, *sb. pl.* 66/61, 65, 67/95, 98, 111, 78/118.
fel, *sb.* skin, 116/292.
felaschip, *sb.* fellowship, comrades, 67/100; **-e**, 97/48; **felawship**, 77/128.
feld, *sb.* field, 109/71; **-e**, 39/166, 51/14.
fele, *adj.* much, many, 32/52, 45/155, 78/179, 96/2.
fele, *vb.* feel, 4/109, 73/3, 101/13.
fele, *adj.* cruel, bloody, 48/53; **felle**, 42/58, 119/385.
felle, *sb.* skin, 88/95, 102/50, 119/379.
felle, *vb.* fell, knock down, 13/140.
felle, *vb. pt.* fell, 20/185.
feloun, *sb.* felon, 65/23.
felow, *sb.* fellow, 7/13, 16/44, 21/204, 205; **-e**, 7/41.
felowshipe, *sb.* fellowship, 113/196.
felpe, *sb.* filth, 75/68.
felyng, *sb.* feeling, 64/6, 107/113, 115, 117, 119.
felynge, *sb.* hiding-place, refuge, 116/273.
fen, *sb.* 110/74.
fend, *sb.* fiend, enemy, 103/70; **-e**, 16/39, 29/54, 78/165, 79/196; **-es**, *gen.* 2/55; *pl.* 23/21; **-is**, *sg. gen.* 48/68; *pl.* 22/235, 94/182; *pl. gen.* 7/33, 43/108, 94/182; **-ys**, *pl.* 3/87, 110/101, 118/338.

- fende**, *vb.* ward off, defend. 8/75, 12/84, 65/35, 78/175.
fer, *adj.* far, 7/23; *adv.* 36/52, 52/58, 94/184; -e, *adv.* 73/8.
ferd, *sb.* fear, 55/7; *adj.* afraid, 36/69.
fere, *sb.* companion, 43/108, 49/73, 94/182.
ferly, *sb.* wonder, 47/17.
ferner, *adv.* formerly, 56/31; -e, 48/65.
ferre, *adv.* far, 8/65.
ferpe, *adj.* fourth, 47/33.
fest, *vb.* fasten, 114/210.
fest, *sb.* feast, 46/1, 108/16; -e, 97/56, 107/110.
fet, *vb. pt.* fetched, 47/19.
fewe, *adj.* 32/51; *sb.* 100/151.
feynt, *adj.* faint, 27/3, 69/14.
fierpe, *adj.* fourth, 72/116.
fight, *sb.* 5/130, 7/30, 8/52; *flit*, 13/140, 30/98, 54/129; *vb.* 52/67; -e, 11/55; -ep, 3. *sg.* 2/111.
fille, *vb.* fill, 85/115; -d, *pp.* 97/55, 116/292; -p, 3. *sg.* 96/13.
flit, *pp.* filled, 27/6.
filpe, *sb.* filth, 101/7.
finger, *sb. pl.* fingers, 68/134.
first, *adj.* 104/26; *adv.* 21/208, 39/161, 47/9; -e, *adj.* 11/60.
fit, *sb.* shock, blow, 52/45.
flaterer, *sb.* flatterer, 59/134.
flaterye, *sb.* flattery, 28/22.
flateryng, *ger.* flattering, 7/33, 42/8/49.
flatre, *vb.* flatter, 75/92.
fle, *vb.* flee, 2/42, 3/58, 6/167, 25/28, 27/10, 42/74, 59/109, 71/91, 74/56, 93/147, 103/72; -s, 3. *sg.* 14/166; **fleeþ**, 3. *sg.* 45/170, 113/182.
fleme, *vb.* fly, 111/115; *expel*, 83/116; -d, *pp.* 63/86.
flesch, *sb.* flesh, 27/3, 41/14, 64/105; -e, 119/379; -es, *pl.* 116/283.
fleschely, *adj.* fleshly, 18/109, 81/54, 94/171, 108/16; **fleschly**, 2/44, 18/105, 27/64, 90/42; *adv.* 105/45; **fleschlye**, *adj.* 109/49.
flet, *pp.* flet, flit, 52/42, 90/25.
fleye, *vb.* fly, 95/208.
flize, *vb.* fly, 62/47.
flo, *sb.* arrow, 64/102; -n, 48/38.
flood, *sb.* 46/184.
florische, *vb.* flourish, 7/27.
flour, *sb.* flower, 55/143; -e, 51/34; -es, *pl.* 6/3, 52/41, 75/66, 113/177.
floure, *sb.* flour, 70/50.
flowe, *vb.* flow, 14/1, 92/118; -n, *pp.* 47/7.
flye, *vb.* fly, 91/82.
flynt, *sb.* flint, 116/297.
flyt, *vb.* flit, 70/54, 73/8.
flyte, *vb.* scold, 30/93, 92/97.
fo, *sb.* enemy, 16/68, 61/6, 69/17; *pl.* 110/100; **fon**, *pl.* 65/35, 69/14.
fode, *sb.* food, 8/54, 105/58.
fold, *sb.* time, 35/21.
fold, *sb.* earth, 72/113.
folde, *sb.* fold, enclosure, 39/158.
folde, *vb.* yield, give way, 77/125.
foles, *sb. pl.* fools, 7/35, 69/6.
folk, *sb.* people, 3/63, 16/48, 56, 19/152, 26/34, 36, 48/65, 61/35, 65/97; -e, 3/66; -es, *pl.* 32/51.
folwe, *vb.* follow, 3/61, 6/167, 8/58, 25/28, 47/29, 75/82, 103/72, 109/70, 120/397; -d, *pt.* 94/183; *pp.* 102/45; -p, 3. *sg.* 61/5, 93/151.
folwyng, *sb.* what one follows or aims at, aim, 114/234.
foly, *sb.* folly, 3/58, 32/44, 41/20; *gen.* 10/39; -es, *pl.* 62/xvi.
folyhede, *sb.* foolishness, 69/1.
fomen, *sb. pl.* enemies, 59/109.
fonde, *sb.* seek, try, 26/51, 120/415.
fong, *vb.* get, 45/162, 86/24; -es, 3. *sg.* 98/66.
foo, *sb.* enemy, 4/106, 15/25, 26, 24/68, 68/143, 70/50; -n, *pl.* 13/140.
fool, *sb.* 3/65, 5/138, 70/29, 72/99; -es, *pl.* 6/167, 25/28, 40/173, 80/23; *gen.* *pl.* 2/46; **fooll**, *sg.* 9/12.
foomen, *sb. pl.* enemies, 39/41.
foot, *sb.* 50/102; -e, 6/3.
for, *prep.* 1/11; *conj.* 2/45, 8/68; **f. to**, *prep.* in order to, 26/46.
forbed, *vb. pt.* forbade, 56/21, 62/41.
forbede, *vb.* forbid, 32/26.
forber, *vb.* spare, 114/206; -e, *forbear*, avoid, 87/52, 63.
forbore, *pp.* forborne, 83/139.
forborn, *pp.* removed, 52/57, 113/173.
forcast, *pp.* forecast, 56/20.
fordon, *pp.* undone, spoiled, 117/316.
fore, *prep.* for, 99/102.
forestes, *sb. pl.* forests, 45/174.

- forfete**, *vb.* 65/23, 37/101; **-d**, *pt.* 47/10; **-st**, 77/148.
forjete, *vb.* forget, 37/94, 40/188; *pp.* 35/30.
forgeþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* forges, contrives, 17/93, 63/97.
forjeue, *vb.* forgive, 106/106.
forgo, *vb.* forego, lose, 26/42, 92/119.
forlore, *pp.* lost, 54/119, 75/88.
forme, *sb.* form, 40/182.
fornycacion, *sb.* fornication, 102/28.
fors, *sb.* effort, 26/52.
forsake, *vb.* 34/4, 70/35, 77/155, 95/191; *pp.* 89/21; **-n**, 91/86.
forsoþe, *adv.* forsooth, 77/136, 107/2, 112/146.
forswere, *adv.* forswear, 44/115.
forsworn, *adj.* perjured, 52/59.
forth, *adv.* 7/15, 28; **forþ**, 36/45, 41/36.
for-thy, *conj.* therefore, 28/24, 39/144, 71/62; **for-þy**, 35/16, 32.
fortune, *sb.* 39/146; *gen.* 101/11.
fostre, *vb.* foster, feed, 46/201.
foþ, *sb.* foot, 112/153.
foul, *adj.* 14/147, 75/68; **-e**, 46/202; *adv.* 8/62, 25/26; **-ere**, *comp.* 101/5.
founden, *pp.* found, 92/107.
foundour, *sb.* founder, 79/3.
four, *num.* four, 36/50, 64/11, 72/113.
fourme, *sb.* form, 44/120.
fourty, *num.* forty, 42/50.
fram, *prep.* from, 119/383.
fraternite, *sb.* fraternity, 91/60.
fre, *adj.* free, guiltless, kind, 14/167, 30/108, 41/19, 62/49, 91/58, 108/36; **free**, 21/197.
freek, *sb.* fellow, 72/99.
frele, *adj.* frail, 27/3, 48/50, 64/105, 68/126.
frend, *sb.* friend, 12/105, 15/26, 27, 24/168, 67/100, 78/174; **-e**, 15/25, 36, 27/69, 78/167; *pl.* 69/13, 79/198, 98/86; **-es**, 4/100, 116/289; **-is**, 12/109, 14/157, 159; **-ys**, 110/99.
frere, *sb.* friar, 40/5.
fro, *prep.* from, 2/42, 3/58, 15/25, 26; *adv.* 119/368; **from**, *prep.* 109/56.
ful, *adj.* full, 4/106, 12/105, 32/42; *adv.* very, 2/38, 5/121, 19/142, 36/44, 68/135, 90/26; **full**, *adj.* 36/54; *adv.* 45/155.
fulfilde, *pp.* filled, 113/172.
fulfille, *vb.* fulfil, 43/79, 72/104, 81/54.
fulfylleþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* fulfils, 99/103.
fyere, *sb.* fire, 13/118.
fyfte, *adj.* fifth, 48/41.
fyfty, *num.* fifty, 69/15.
fyþe, *vb.* hate, 91/72.
fyþt, *sb.* fight, 44/143, 65/23; *vb.* 114/232, 115/259; **-e**, 90/53.
fygure, *sb.* figure, type, 107/122.
fyld, *pp.* filled, 97/57.
fyled, *pp.* defiled, 99/105.
fylle, *vb.* fill, 23/38.
fylth, *sb.* filth, 101/5; **fylþe**, 46/202.
fylthy, *adj.* filthy, 101/3.
fynde, *vb.* find, 4/90, 11/74, 45/176, 72/113, 77/132, 80/23, 101/23, 112/141.
fynde, *vb.* supply, procure, 8/54, 46/204, 61/29; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 73/21, 98/71.
fyne, *vb.* pay a fine, 41/38.
fynger, *sb.* finger, 68/137.
fyngres, *sb.* *pl.* fingers, 65/37, 68/133.
fyre, *sb.* fire, 11/62, 45/179, 46/187, 64/3, 77/150, 114/208.
fyue, *num.* five, 35/39, 103/68.
gadere, *vb.* gather, 25/9; **-th**, 3. *sg.* 99/104; **gadre**, 14/4, 81/59, 116/280; **-d**, *pp.* 119/391; **gadrid**, *pp.* 55/1; **gadryng**, *ppr.* 96/14, *sb.* 103/5.
gaf, *vb.* *pt.* 41/22, 44/118, 48/57, 56/23, 86/32, 110/91, 119/386.
galle, *sb.* gall, 44/119.
game, *sb.* sport, amusement, 27/63, 44/113; **-s**, *pl.* 70/40.
gan, *vb.* (*pleon.*) *pt.* began, 43/98, 67/97, 69/3.
garner, *sb.* 67/84.
gat, *vb.* *pt.* gotst, 100/150.
gæte, *sb.* gate, 42/69, 47/36, 76/110, 79/12; **-s**, *pl.* 75/87, 119/384; **gates**, *pl.* paths, 47/30.
gawdy, *adj.* gaudy, 6/11.
gay, *adj.* 6/12, 9/78, 17/78, 32/46.
gayte, *sb.* gaiety, 71/81.
þe, *pron.* you, 1/6, 7/35, 9/83.

- je, *adv.* yea, 27/61.
geant, *sb.* giant, 44/146.
gede, *vb.* pt. went, 72/118, 112/155, 119/394.
gedre, *vb.* gather, 10/38, 25/4.
jee, *adv.* yes, 7/28, 17/91.
jeer, *sb.* year, 56/29, *pl.* 42/50; -e, 35/19.
jelde, *vb.* yield, give, 11/58, 37/97, 76/108; 3. **rekenyng**, render an account, 46/196, 50/110, 114/231.
jeme, *vb.* take care of, 60/161, 83/114, 111/113.
jemen, *sb. pl.* yeomen, 65/37.
general, *adj.* 113/190; -e, *adv.* 16/41; in **g.** -e, *adv.* 11/51; **generall**, *adj.* 84/148.
gentyl, *adj.* gentle, 81/57, 84/153; -es, *sb. pl.* godly people, 82/82; **gentyll**, *adj.* kind, 85/184.
jerde, *sb.* yard, 36/52; rod, 3/83, 54/114, 117, 119, 109/47, 111/125.
jere, *sb.* year, 36/50; -s, *pl.* 107/4; **jerys**, *pl.* 109/53.
jerne, *adv.* readily, 98/77.
jernerd, *vb. pt.* desired, sought, 85/9, 114/203.
ges, *vb.* 3. *sg.* goes, 9/14.
geson, *adj.* barren, scanty, 58/77.
gesse, *vb.* guess, wonder, 8/53.
gest, *sb.* guest, one entertained, saved, 41/34, 44/121, 49/69; *pl.* 65/31; -e, 67/100.
get, *vb.* 7/18, 71/78; -e, 8/50, 14/152, 34/6, 44/126, 59/139, 68/115, 71/76; *pp.* -en, 33/67; -est, 2. *sg.* 8/45; -eþ, 3. *sg.* 63/75; -ing, *sb.* 44/135; -yng, *ger.* 2/31.
geþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* goes, 118/335; **geth**, 113/177.
jeue, *conj.* if, 42/55.
jeue, *vb.* 15/25, 26, 20/170, 25/3, 26/29, 43/94, 44/120, 73/7, 17; -n, *pp.* 41/42; -þ, 3. *sg.* 61/23, 114/219; *pl.* 19/164, 36/66; -th, 5/149; **geueþ**, 3. *sg.* 52/72.
jif, *conj.* if, 2/51, 6/161, 86/15; **gif**, 3/73.
jifte, *sb.* gift, 20/182, 29/71; -s, *pl.* 25/3.
gilteles, *adj.* guiltless, 6/166; **giltles**, 38/126.
jit, *adv.* yet, 10/41, 91/63.
glad, *adj.* 26/35, 55/5.
glade, *vb.* rejoice, 35/9, 46/1, 48/56, 49/80, 87/66, 100/137, 107/127; -þ, 3. *sg.* 98/72.
glede, *sb.* glowing coal, 4/110, 8/70, 56/14.
glene, *vb.* glean, 8/68.
glose, *sb.* gloss, 89/2.
gloser, *sb.* cajoler, 8/47, 57, 59/134; *gen.* 70/51; -e, 17/83, 86, 21/201, 28/22; *pl.* 21/207, 221; -es, *pl.* 17/73, 19/145; -s, *pl.* 69/5, 8.
glosyng, *ger.* cajoling, 7/42, 8/49.
gloton, *adj.* glutton, 90/50.
glotonye, *sb.* gluttony, 18/122, 27/6.
glotoun, *sb. pl.* gluttons, 67/84.
glotry, *sb.* gluttony, 82/104.
glowe, *vb.* glows, 4/110; -þ, 3. *sg.* 56/14.
glyde, *vb.* glide, 120/397.
gnewe, *vb. pt.* gnawed, 41/24.
go, *vb.* 5/149, 10/35, 11/55, 27/9, 32/46, 49/93, 111/136; *pp.* 13/119; *sb.* 120/414; -n, 34/90, 103, 65/37, 66/50; *pp.* 66/78, 86/29; -st, 2. *sg.* 106/81; -þ, 3. *sg.* 15/5, 22/7; *pl.* 40/176.
god, *sb.* 1/8, 16, 24, 9/8; **goddis**, *gen.* 2/34, 3/69, 9/11, 16/49, 30/82; **godes**, 1/19, 2/27; **godis**, 108/14.
godhed, *sb.* godhead, 45/165; -e, 23/13, 88/106.
zoken, *vb.* yoke, 105/71.
gold, *sb.* 66/52, 98/75.
zong, *adj.* young, inexperienced, insufficient, 1/5, 23/27; *sb. pl.* 59/131; -e, 35/23.
goo, *vb.* go, 101/16.
good, *adj.* 1/7; -e, 4/93, 79/9, 81/66.
good, *sb.* benefit, right, 4/94, 29/60, 42/54, 77/151; *pl.* good people, 103/60; -e, 60/162; **good** property, 26/43, 36/53, 81/59; -es, *pl.* 2/26; -is, **gooddis**, 14/4.
goodnes, *sb.* goodness, virtue, 82/112.
zool, *sb.* Yule, 72/103.
zore, *adv.* once, 11/65, 54/117, 83/137, 85/9, 92/110.
gospel, *sb.* 18/112; **gospell**, 22/248, 100/130; -e, 11/53, 33/55, 102/54.
gost, *sb.* ghost, spirit, 89/109, 110/93.
gostely, *adv.* ghostly, 23/23;

- gostly**, 2/45, 22/7, 28/31, 32/23, 41/13; *adj.* 96/22, 105/58.
goten, *pp.* got, 4/117.
zouen, *pp.* given, 104/20, 41.
gouernance, *sb.* 55/151; **gouernaunce**, 1/10, 10/43, 13/137, 14/154, 24/41, 61/34.
gouerne, *vb.* govern, 1/21, 11/72, 13/130, 138, 25/17; -**d**, *pp.* 3/57, 52/65, 71/69; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 14/160, 99/101.
gouernour, *sb.* governor, 55/138; *pl.* 61/21; -**e**, 23/11; -**es**, *pl.* 13/129; -**s**, *pl.* 1/17.
gouernyng, *sb.* government, 64/11.
zour, *adj.* your, 67/102; -**e**, 1/20, 3/87, 7/34, 13/133, 35/25; -**es**, *pron.* 1/19, 13/131, 57/51; **zoureseluen**, yourselves, 35/12.
zoupe, *sb.* youth, 57/51, 112/144.
zow, *pron.* you, 3/76, 7/34, 9/83, 12/107.
gow, *sb.* gull, 17/84.
zowthe, *sb.* youth, 29/49.
grace, *sb.* 12/93, 20/186, 23/20; excellence, 20/165.
grace, *vb.* enjoy the favour of God, 52/61.
graceles, *adj.* graceless, 11/77, 12/94, 41/13.
grame, *sb.* anger, 44/119, 71/78, 92/102.
gras, *sb.* grace, 36/47, 43/96, 77/148.
graue, *sb.* grave, 81/53, 90/45, 115/254.
grauen, *pp.* engraved, 116/297.
graunte, *vb.* grant, consent, 17/91, 52/49, 57/62, 79/199, 90/44, 95/216, 111/136; -**d**, *pp.* 39/161, 63, 87; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 96/9.
gre, *sb.* degree, rank, 27/15.
gre, *sb.* favour, will, 42/72, 88/82.
greceles, *adj.* grassless, 45/150.
gredy, *adj.* greedy, 20/169, 29/65, 67, 62/50.
gref, *sb.* grief, 92/75.
gren, *sb.* green, 6/11.
gres, *sb.* grass, 11/62, 22/6.
grese, *vb.* graze, 62/46.
gret, *adj.* great, 9/86, 10/30, 11/61, 43/82, 66/56, 82/104, 84/155; -**e**, 14/158, 37/86, 70/56, 82/103; *adv.* 55/10.
grette, *adj.* great, 37/93; -**r**, *comp.* 60/2, 61/4; -**re**, 35/27, 107/120; -**st**, *sup.* 106/86.
greuance, *sb.* grievance, 1/12, 4/91, 14/164, 38/107, 40/185.
greue, *vb.* grieve, 3/74, 17/76, 44/113, 78/162; -**d**, *pt.* 41/39; -**s**, 3. *sg.* 12/101; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 32/46.
greues, *sb. pl.* griefs, 5/127.
grewe, *vb. pt.* grew, 41/24, 113/182.
ground, *sb.* 65/47.
groundid, *pp.* grounded, 33/61.
grow, *vb.* 65/47; -**e**, 11/61, 37/86, 59/142, 83/117; -**ep**, 3. *sg.* 15/15.
grucche, *vb.* grudge, grumble, 26/53.
grynde, *vb.* grind, 67/108.
grype, *vb.* gripe, grasp, 82/83.
grysyhede, *sb.* horror, 117/330.
gryue, *vb.* grieve, 108/18.
gulteles, *adj.* guiltless, 98/61.
zut, *adv.* yet, 2/39, 9/3, 28/39, 43/77.
gyde, *sb.* guide, 99/120, 114/225.
gyde, *adj.* giddy, fickle, 58/78.
gyed, *pp.* governed, 52/71.
gyft, *sb.* gift, 98/62.
gyze, *vb.* guide, 30/110.
gyle, *sb.* guile, deceit, 13/122, 17/93; -**s**, *pl.* 63/97.
gyle, *vb.* guile, cheat, 32/39; -**p**, *pl.* 45/152.
gylt, *sb.* guilt, 41/25, 57/67, 72/97, 73/14; -**es**, *pl.* 41/39; -**is**, 50/103.
gynne, *vb.* begin, 27/2.
gynnyng, *sb.* beginning, undertaking, 38/110.
gys, *sb.* practice, custom, 58/91; -**e**, 36/67, 26/31, 44/128.
zyue, *vb.* give, 1/5, 2/44, 28/29, 117/308, 309.
habergeoun, *sb.* habergeon, 51/30.
habyte, *sb.* habit, 83/114.
had, *vb. pt.* 6/9; **hadde**, 85/7, 101/16; -**st**, 2. *sg.* 15/28.
had-y-wist, had I known! vain afterthought, repentance, 22/229.
haldeþ, *vb.* hold, 36/65.
half, *adj.* 17/94.
halle, *sb.* hall, 8/64, 21/204, 61/29.
halt, *adj.* lame, crippled, 100/147.
halwe, *vb.* hallow, consecrate, 104/37; -**d**, *pt.* 18/121.
ham, *adv.* home, 114/210; -**e**, 7/23.

- han**, *vb.* have, 5/123, 24/41, 35/17, 38/123, 40/189, 50/111, 58/105, 60/150, 156.
hand, *sb.* 26/43, 50/102, 82/83, 115/237; -*e*, 20/196, 115/236, 116/290; -*es*, *pl.* 66/58, 67/97, 111, 78/188; -*is*, 44/116, 67/93, 68/132.
handles, *adj.* handless, 21/214.
hap, *sb.* 39/153.
hard, *adj.* 22/237, 33/53, 52/44, 83/122, 86/27, 102/51; -*e*, harsh, 80/43; working hard, 114/204; -*er*, *comp.* 93/124; -*ere*, 83/124; -*est*, *sup.* 60/145.
hardy, *adj.* 8/76, 11/76.
hardynes, *sb.* hardness, 58/95.
harlotrye, *sb.* harlotry, 43/109.
harm, *sb.* 10/30, 52/52, 62/38; -*es*, *pl.* 70/56.
harme, *vb.* harm, 42/54; -*s*, 3. *sg.* 8/49, 23/17; -*p*, 55/10.
has, *vb.* 3. *sg.* hast, 77/146; **hast**, 1/10, 7/17, 31/4; **haste**, 119/374; **hastou**, hast thou, 107/6, 108/21, 112/154, 117/354.
haste, *adj.* hasty, 90/54; **hasty**, 56/18.
hastyng, *ppr.* hastening, 44/138.
hat, *vb.* 3. *sg.* 42/72.
hat, *vb.* 3. *sg. conj.* be called, 39/155.
hat, *sb.* hate, 111/126; -*e*, 1/3, 4/99, 23/27, 63/75.
hate, *vb.* 19/148, 156, 163, 25/20, 51/35, 61/13, 100/131, 110/100; -*st*, 2. *sg.* 43/81.
hatere, *sb.* hater, 80/20.
hatest, *adj. sup.* hottest, 59/110.
hap, *vb.* 3. *sg.* has, 30/108, 63/77; **hath**, 2/25, 33, 116/290.
hattere, *adj. comp.* hotter, 28/37.
hatteþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* is called, 78/185.
haue, *vb.* have, 2/29, 4/111, 116, 26/49, 31/1; -*n*, 5/132.
haunted, *pp.* visited, 18/127, 39/163, 63/84; **hauntest**, 2. *sg.* 43/80.
hay, *sb.* 20/190, 22/5.
hay 3ol hayl, *interj.* heyday, 22/234.
he, *pers. pron.* 2/27, 5/139; they, 74/54, 97/49, 51.
hed, *sb.* head, 44/116, 50/102, 68/129, 135; -*e*, 112/153.
hede, *vb.* hide, 3/78.
hede, *vb.* heed, keep, mind, 60/166, 107/112.
hede, *sb.* heed, 2/54, 3/86, 6/6, 25/13, 46/198, 74/29.
hedlyng, *adv.* headlong, 32/52.
hegge, *sb.* hedge, 13/127.
heire, *sb.* heir, 13/123, 51/40.
held, *pp.* heaped, 28/30.
held, *vb. pt.* 2. *sg.* heldst, 30/84; -*e*, 37/99; 3. *sg.* 6/8.
helde, *vb.* stoop, 24/60.
hele, *sb.* health. 2/53, 35/25, 48/52, 64/106, 61/122, 78/181, 87/71.
hele, *vb.* heal, 33/69.
hele, *vb.* hide, conceal, 16/47, 19/115.
helle, *sb.* hell, 4/111, 28/35; *gen.* 2/41, 29/77, 73/25.
helle-fyre, *sb.* hell-fire, 113/192.
helle-hete, *sb.* heat of hell, 94/157, 119/363.
helle-houndes, *sb.* hell-hounds, 35/22, 76/112; -*is*, 77/150.
helle-tike, *sb. pl.* hell-hounds, 37/157.
help, *sb.* 24/62, 105/49; -*e*, 60/165, 96/20.
help, *vb.* 4/94; -*e*, 18/116, 21/23, 33, 39/167; 111/116; -*eþ*, *pl.* 22/239, 66/73.
helpe, *sb.* health, 104/38.
hem, *pers. pron.* him, 7/28, 42/73; them, 3/70, 4/94, 6/162, 12/104, 29/50, 68, 80/38; -*e*, 56/19.
hemself, *refl. pron.* themselves, 15/7, 40/173.
hende, *adj.* gentle, 98/84.
henne, *adv.* hence, 34/103.
herbe, *sb.* herb, 78/185.
herberwe, *sb.* lodging, 74/36.
herberweles, *sb. pl.* harbourless people, 26/38.
herborwe, *sb.* shelter, 5/150.
herd, *pp.* heard, 21/223.
herde, *vb. pt.* heard, 89/5.
herde, *sb.* shepherd, 107/112.
here, *adj.* her, 26/51, 91/84; their, 5/123, 6/6, 11/74, 12/102, 16/38, 97/47.
here, *pers. pron.* her, 26/55, 90/26, 91/83, 117/308; herself, 90/40.
here, *vb.* hear, 2/51, 10/19, 20/184, 21/201, 56/43, 69/10, 104/17, 119/380; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 80/38.
here, *sb.* hearing, 21/215.

- here**, *vb.* hire, 32/28, 39/164.
here, *adv.* 5/123, 28/39; **here-on**,
adv. hereon, 28/48.
heresy, *sb.* 29/79.
heretikes, *sb. pl.* heretics, 5/126.
heretyk, *sb.* heretic, 34/86.
heritage, *sb.* 20/179, 37/101, 41/28,
 59/114, 73/184, 101/20.
herkene, *vb.* hearken, listen, 82/
 107.
hernes, *sb. pl.* corners, 9/5, 19/157,
 53/74.
herre, *adv. comp.* higher, 68/140;
adj. comp. 81/61; **herrere**, 60/1,
 61/3.
hert, *sb.* heart, 2/44, 6/159; **-e**,
 6/4, 41/26, 50/103, 1, 67/112, 72/
 122, 86/27, 90/31; **-es**, *pl.* 83/
 115; **-ys**, 49/79.
herte-blod, *sb.* heart-blood, 77/147,
 78/181; **h.-blood**, 42/53.
hertely, *adv.* heartily, earnestly,
 101/1.
herte-sorwe, *sb.* heart-sorrow, true
s., 35/33.
heruest, *sb.* harvest, 86/22.
heryed, *vb. pt.* harried, 42/60,
 102/52.
heryeng, *ger.* praising, 104/17;
-e, 104/22.
heryze, *vb.* praise, 103/9.
heryng, *ger.* hearing, 64/13, 67/89,
 109.
herytage, *sb.* heritage, 118/359.
hesse, *poss. pron.* his, 24/53.
hest, *sb.* command, 108/14; **-es**,
pl. 97/36, 102/37.
het, *vb.* 3. *sg.* hits, 65/22.
het, *sb.* 4/109, 11/60, 66/69; **-e**,
 56/15, 68/119, 91/77.
hepen, *sb. pl.* heathens, 54/123.
heued, *sb.* head, 64/9, 65/18.
heuen, *sb. gen.* heaven's, 2/43; **-e**,
 4/111; *gen.* 33/79, 60/168, 95/199;
-ys, *pl.* 117/333.
heuenward, *adv.* heavenward,
 40/x.
heuy, *adj.* heavy, 49/79, 108/25;
-e, 108/26.
hewe, *sub.* hue, colour, appear-
 ance, 15/12, 16/53, 50/119, 113/
 178.
heyest, *adj. sup.* highest, 56/42.
hey3, *adj.* high, 56/39.
hey-vey, *sb.* highway, 13/128.
hid, *vb.* hide, 63/71; *pp.* 88/102;
-e, 82/93.
hider, *adv.* hither, 51/27.
hi3e, *vb.* hasten, 18/115.
hi3e, *adj.* high, 23/29, 66/53, 70;
-st, *sup.* 79/8.
hi3e-way, *sub.* highway, 18/132.
hi3t, *sb.* height, on **h.**, on high,
 101/157, 109/10.
him-self, *refl. pron.* 21/200.
hire, *sb.* wages, 36/66.
his, *poss. pron.* 2/26, 62/59; theirs,
 100/140.
hisse, *poss. pron.* his, 4/116, 73/28,
 84/158, 108/30.
hit, *pers. pron.* it, 2/27, 4/98, 16/67,
 82/110.
hit, *pp.* 90/31.
hod, *sb.* hood, cap, 9/83.
hoke, *vb.* hook, bend, 24/60.
hold, *vb.* keep, think, oblige, 62/67;
-e, 15/27, 16/51, 35/20, 31, 36/59,
 39/148, 45/151, 65/31, 71/71, 93/
 121, 102/25; **-en**, *pp.* 57/45, 72/
 99; **-est**, 2. *sg.* 42/70, 113/185;
-ep, 3. *sg.* 14/166, 91/87; **-ing**,
ger. 2/31.
holichirche, *sb.* Holy Church, 32/
 25, 63/81.
holiday, *sb.* 18/122.
holigost, *sb.* the Holy Ghost, 23/
 12, 30/110.
holy, *adj.* 34/1, 39/162, 89/109.
holycherche, *sb.* Holy Church, *gen.*
 42/72; **holychirche**, 19/137,
 103/2; **holychyrche**, 103/6.
holyday, *sb.* holiday, 18/121.
holygost, *sb.* the Holy Ghost,
 23/20.
holynes, *sb.* holiness, piety, 16/57,
 51/22; **holynesse**, 84/156.
hom, *adv.* home, 50/1, 91/77; **-e**,
 2/38.
homly, *adv.* homely, intimately,
 70/24.
hond, *sb.* hand, 96/28, 107/117; **-e**,
 82/83, 120/411; **-es**, *pl.* 19/135,
 65/36, 68/115.
honde-warke, *sb.* handiwork, 118/
 362.
honest, *adj.* 13/141, 18/123.
honge, *vb.* hang, 71/83; **-p**, 3. *sg.*
 14/165.
honour, *sb.* 55/141, 56/42, 104/13,
 14; **-es**, *pl.* 84/172.

- hony**, *sb.* honey, 8/59.
hoo, *interj.* 4/109, 62/54.
hood, *sb.* 84/155.
hool, *adj.* whole, 61/10, 79/192, 105/62; *adv.* 11/51.
hoot, *adj.* hot, 95/205; *sub.* 90/34.
hope, *sb.* 117/306.
hord, *sb.* hoard, store, 37/75, 84/43/87.
horde, *vb.* hoard, store, 37/80.
horn, *sb.* 26/59.
horyble, *adj.* horrible, 101/8.
hospital, *sb.* lodging, 65/31.
hostry, *sb.* inn, 25/19.
hot, *adj.* 56/14, 102/31.
hoteþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* bids, orders, 91/75.
houre, *sb. pl.* hours of prayer, 103/11.
houres, *sb. pl.* hours, 113/181.
hous, *sb.* house, 1/18, 98/62, 63/103/3, 120/417; **-es**, *pl.* 66/53.
housell, *sb.* housel, eucharist, 107/128.
houshold, *sb.* household, 61/29, 66/56; **-e**, 90/36.
hous-nede, *sb.* household want, 82/110.
how, *adv.* 2/36, 17/85.
how, *rel. pron.* who, 98/89.
howsel, *sb.* eucharist, 66/72.
huge, *adj.* 5/124.
hunger, *sb.* 9/87, 46/203, 60/150; **-e**, 66/68.
hungren, *vb.* hunger, 97/50.
hungry, *sb. pl.* hungry people, 38/124, 98/71.
hunte, *vb.* hunt, 26/60.
hurd, *sb.* shepherd, 103/10.
hurte, *vb.* hurt, 68/137.
hyd, *vb. pt.* hid, 91/60; *pp.* 53/95, 61/17, 100/156, 105/53.
hyde, *vb.* hide, 17/97, 37/84, 43/92, 93/132, 97/31, 99/118, 110/99, 114/219; **-s**, *pl.* 65/42; **-st**, 2. *sg.* 111/131.
hyde, *sb.* skin, 16/53.
hyder, *adv.* hither, 14/2, 110/94.
hye, *vb.* hasten, 51/37, 109/53.
hyze, *adj.* high, 11/71, 79/14, 80/22, 92/105; *adv.* 62/47, 91/84.
hyze, *vb.* heighten, increase, 28/46.
hyt, *sb.* height; **on h.**, on high, 89/10, 107/109.
hylt, *sb.* hilt, handle, 41/27.
hym, *pers. pron.* him, 2/44, 5/152, 7/44, 61/24; **them**, 15/8.
hym-self, *refl. pron.* 2/52, 13/113, 16/65, 28/35; **hym-seluen**, 11/54.
hyndryng, *ger.* hindering, 70/52; *sb.* hindrance, 72/110.
hyne, *sb.* servant, 86/38; *pl.* 42/45, 66/66.
hyng, *vb.* hang, 62/45.
hyre, *sb.* hire, wages, pay, 25/2, 41/9.
hys, *adj.* his, 7/40, 104/31, 37.
hyss, *poss. pron.* his, 116/271; **theirs**, 86/32.
I, *pers. pron.* 6/5, 115/236, 240.
iangelest, *vb.* 2. *sg.* chatterest, 94/163.
iape, *vb.* jest, 27/63.
ielous, *adj.* jealous, 101/23.
iewel, *sb.* jewel, 84/155; **-s**, *pl.* 83/141.
ilke, *adj.* same, 73/1.
in, *prep.* 1/6, 33/61, 61/20; *adv.* 101/4.
incertayn, *adj.* uncertain, 103/58.
incresyng, *sb.* increase, 28/38.
insigt, *sb.* insight, 114/234.
in-stede, *prep.* instead, 107/127.
into, *prep.* 41/16, 72/101, 93/147.
inwith, *adv.* within, 115/264.
ioly, *adj.* joyful, 104/24.
iour delay, *sb.* a day's delay, 31/16, 32/24; **-e**, 31/8.
ioye, *sb.* joy, 28/46, 50/2, 77/140, 89/24, 95/215, 105/55.
ioye, *vb.* rejoice, 100/137; **-d**, *pl.* 104/22.
is, *vb.* 3. *sg.* 1/19, 48/44, 86/13; 2. *sg.* 31/2; *pl.* 51/10, 61/19, 73/9; **isse**, 3. *sg.* 108/33, 117/300, 306; *pl.* 108/26.
it, *pers. pron.* 2/36, 76/105, 108/18.
Iuge, *sb.* judge, 53/96, 69/10, 118/350, 119/389.
iugement, *sb.* judgment, 1/5, 55/7, 65/24, 111/108, 113/188.
Justice, *sb.* justice, judge, 9/10, 11, 62/58, 65/19, 71/59, 85/177.
kan, *sb.* can, 13/127, 14/158, 15/8, 106/95.
kaue, *sb.* cave, 118/361.
kay, *sb.* key, 18/118, 22/230; **-e**, 100/133.
kelde, *vb.* cool, moderate, 24/61.

- kele**, *vb.* become cool, 101/15.
ken, *vb.* know, 78/179; **kenne**, know, pay regard, teach, 31/115, 34/101, 54/113, 104/43.
kep, *sb.* keep, attention, 46/208.
kepe, *vb.* keep, 3/76, 13/144, 27/71, 40/183, 49/95, 50/xii, 51/21, 60/151; -**d**, *pt.* 101/14; -**n**, *pl.* 56/44, 106/104; -**s**, *pl.* 65/44.
keper, *sb.* keeper, 108/19.
kept, *pp.* 3/63, 9/15; **kepyd**, filled, 110/93.
kerue, *vb.* carve, 9/84, 70/22.
kesse, *vb.* kiss, 109/63.
kille, *vb.* kill, 23/30, 57/66.
kiss, *vb.* 48/47; -**e**, 61/15, 92/111.
knaue, *sb.* boy, servant, thrall, 2/55, 18/109, 41/9, 46/191, 77/142, 90/47, 120/404; -**s**, *pl.* 100/152.
knawe, *vb.* know, 71/86; -**n**, *pp.* 114/212.
knet, *vb.* knit, 52/44; -**e**, *pp.* 90/27.
knew, *vb.* *pt.* 21/199; -**e**, 16/52, 72/117.
knot, *sb.* 77/136.
knowe, *vb.* know, 1/8, 16/46, 21/205, 45/147, 79/1, 101/xxii, 5; -**st**, 2. *sg.* 77/151, 110/87; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 16/66, 21/203, 63/73.
knoweleche, *sb.* knowledge, 87/64.
knowelechyng, *sb.* knowledge, 16/68.
knowleche, *vb.* acknowledge, confess, 95/195.
knyf, *sb.* knife, 30/105, 37/77, 100/127, 106/77.
knyȝt, *sb.* knight, 11/57, 13/141, 60/145, 65/21, 81/69; *pl.* 60/152; -**es**, *pl.* 65/35.
knyt, *vb.* knit, 65/18; *pp.* 3/59, 23/13, 43/85.
knytte, *vb.* knit, 77/135.
kyd, *vb.* *pt.* made known, showed, 94/178; *pp.* 61/19; -**de**, *pt.* 95/190.
kylde, *pp.* killed, 98/61.
kyn, *sb.* kin, 72/117, 82/111.
kynde, *adj.* kind, gentle, 35/31, 42/61, 68/119.
kynde, *sb.* kind, nature, manner, 8/74, 11/76, 69/151, 80/21, 104/33; kindness, 69/146.
kyndenes, *sb.* kindness, 50/105.
kyndel, *vb.* kindle, 13/118.
kyng, *sb.* king, 10/18, 19; -**es**, *pl.* 14/149, 17/75; *gen. sg.* 52/58, 104/27; *gen. pl.* 27/15; -**is**, *gen. sg.* 61/9.
kyngdom, *sb.* kingdom, 3/73, 9/7, 6/21, 12/99, 14/153, 165, 96/5; -**es**, *pl.* 56/25.
kynne, *sb.* kin, kindred, 35/15, 75/77, 89/11; *adj.* 108/29, 109/64.
kys, *vb.* kiss, part, treat kindly, reconcile, 6/163, 32/37, 73/15, 82/84; **kysse**, 4/119, 86/30.
labourrers, *sb. gen. pl.* labourers', 14/156.
lad, *pp.* led, 12/82; **ladde**, *pt.* 42/44, 120/396.
lady, *sb.* 120/404.
laft, *pp.* left, 10/35, 86/13.
lakkeȝ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* lacks, 38/116, 59/141, 64/8, 86/16.
lamed, *pp.* 9/5.
land, *sb.* 2/28; -**es**, *pl.* 51/32, 66/62; -**is**, 29/62.
lane, *adj.* lean, 8/63.
lanterne, *sb.* lantern, 33/62, 100/153, 103/7.
large, *adj.* 3/67, 31/19.
lasse, *adj.* less, 61/27, 104/30; *vb.* lessen, 28/40; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 106/92.
last, *adj. sup.* 22/229; *sb.* 15/5, 94/161; -**e**, *adj.* 11/78, 117/301; *sb.* 67/109.
last, *vb.* 110/87, 114/224; -**ed**, *pt.* 41/36.
lat, *vb.* let, 62/59, 81/63.
late, *adv.* 19/146, 25/18, 68/127, 72/112, 79/16, 86/28.
lauȝe, *vb.* laugh, 55/147.
lauȝt, *pp.* received, 40/189.
launce, *sb.* lance, 8/45; *vb.* 109/46.
lawe, *sb.* law, 1/6, 3/63, 9/15, 11/50, 52, 65/46, 106/97, 99.
laweles, *adj.* lawless, 11/63.
lawhe, *vb.* laugh, 7/36; -**n**, *pl.* 71, 63; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 17/93.
lay, *sb.* law, 22/246.
lay, *adj.* unploughed, 19/142; -**e**, 29/62.
lay, *vb.* 79/191; -**d**, *pp.* 28/27.
layne, *vb.* deny, conceal, 21/220.
lease, *sb.* pasture-ground, 45/150.
leche, *sb.* physician, 53/79; *vb.* cure, 32/23.
lecherye, *sb.* lechery, 18/125, 43/111.
led, *sb.* lead, 116/295.

- lede**, *vb.* lead, 16, 10/29, 12/109, 14/150, 22/2, 28/21, 49/85, 99/94, 110/75; -*n*, *pl.* 36/57.
lef, *sb.* leaf, 112/139.
lef, *adj.* agreeable, beloved, willing, 2/51, 43/77, 93/141, 96/18.
left, *pp.* 116/286.
leg, *sb.* 68/139; **leggis**, *pl.* 66/57.
leme, *sb.* limb, 54, 105, 56/17.
lemman, *sb.* lover, 13/121, 21/228.
lene, *adj.* lean, poor, 8/71; *sb.* 113/199.
lene, *rb.* lend, 98/75.
lengere, *adv. comp.* 49/71.
lengthe, *sb.* length, 4/102, 60/158.
lent, *vb. pt.* 2/37, 30/82, 41/19, 63/74; *pp.* 3/83, 24/65, 105/50; -*e*, *pt.* 87/64.
Lenton, *sb.* Lent, 72/103.
lepe, *vb.* leap, 66/75.
lere, *vb.* learn, 2/49, 41/7, 56/41, 70/44, 104/36.
lerne, *vb.* learn, 20/172, 25/1, 73/1, 96/18; -*st*, 2. *sg.* 29/64; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 76/97; *pl.* 27/16, 28/32.
lernyng, *sb.* learning, 96/xxi.
les, *sb.* untruth, lie, 10/46.
les, *sb.* lace, snare, 14/150.
les, *adj. comp.* less, 72/122, 116/278.
les, *vb. pt.* lost, 12/86, 71/62.
lese, *vb.* lose, spoil, 7/38, 32/44, 53/101, 54/126, 60/155, 80/47; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 106/92, 114/213; -*th*, 113/176.
lesse, *adj. comp.* 85/44; *adv.* 12/91, 24/50.
lessouns, *sb. pl.* lessons, 107/xxiv.
lest, *conj.* 38/118, 93/148, 109/70.
lest, *pp.* lost, 54/132, 71/79.
lest, *vb.* 3. *sg.* lists, desires, 21/228.
lest, *adj. sup.* least, 19/154, 106/87; *adv.* 65/27; *sb.* 46/3; -*e*, *adj.* 2/30, 5/134, 30/85, 51/15, 106/85, 120/412, 418.
lesyng, *sb.* lie, falsehood, 30/86; -*es*, *pl.* 17/73, 100/136.
let, *vb.* 10/40, 91/86, 92/117, 102/31, 112/168; -*e*, 6/156, 8/55, 11/61, 63, 27/68, 28/28, 40/190; *act.* behave, 16/52; -*en*, 45/173.
let, *vb.* prevent, impede, cease, stop, 91/69; **lette**, 36/60, 67, 52/60, 70/53; 84/147; -*n*, 50/7; -*d*, *pp.* 31/14.
letter, *sb. pl.* obstructers, 63/92.
lettere, *sb. pl.* letters, 82/109.
letted, *sb. pl.* lettered, educated people, 25/22.
leue, *vb.* leave, 27/66, 42/64, 48/51, 50/116, 69/149, 76/95, 87/52, 118/356; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 22/8, 23/24, 32, 40, 98/70; *pl.* 23/33.
leue, *sb.* leave, 7/43, 61/85, 78/171, 82/84.
leue, *vb.* believe, 17/74, 38/109, 50/113; -*d*, *pt.* 38/113.
leue, *vb.* live, 10/48, 32/49.
leuere, *adj.* more agreeable, 77/144.
leuyng, *sb.* living, 96/xxi.
leves, *sb. pl.* leaves, 78/188.
lewed, *sb. pl.* lewd, ignorant people, 25/22.
ley, *rb.* lay, 90/53.
lif, *sb.* life, 107/110.
lije, *vb.* lie, utter falsehood, 25/6.
lije, *rb.* lie, abide, remain, 5/149, 91/86; **ligge**, 19/142, 45/169.
lije, *sb.* corpse, 28/30.
lijt, *sb.* light, 33/62.
lijt, *adj.* easy, 49/79.
lijteneþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* enlightens, 104/33.
lijtly, *adv.* easily, slightly, 55/140, 88/82.
lik, *adj.* like, 75/78; -*e*, 13/121, 14/145, 39/156.
likne, *rb.* liken, compare, 8/57, 64/9, 66/57, 66; -*d*, *pp.* 100/153.
lippes, *sb. pl.* lips, 9/1, 18/117, 80/39, 83/130, 116/285.
list, *sb.* 3. *sg.* lists, pleasures, 7/44.
lite, *adj.* little, 30/90.
litel, *adj.* little, 22/231; *adv.* 30/92, 33/65; **litol**, *adj.* 15/32, 92/109, 107/119; **lityl**, 49/69; *adv.* 52/51, 53/97, 78/173.
loke, *vb.* look, 2/59, 11/63, 15/33, 24/42, 25/6, 27/69, 38/131, 69/1, 75/83, 113/187.
loken, *pp.* locked up, 12/95.
lon, *sb.* loan, 50/110.
lond, *sb.* land, 12/110, 65/34; *pl.* 19/142; -*e*, 120/417; -*es*, *pl.* 18/130; -*is*, *pl.* 51/35.
long, *adj.* 12/89, 45/148, 89/4; *adv.* 4/105, 45/169, 63/18; -*e*, 24/59, 26/46, 37/85, 110/87, 120/402.
longe pyked, *adj.* ending in a long pike, 93/138.

- longe**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* belongs, 88/106, 108.
long on, *prep.* owing to, 76/120.
loo, *interj.* lo! 7/13, 16.
look, *vb.* 15/35.
look, *sb.* lock, 18/119.
loos, *adv.* loose, 38/126.
loos, *sb.* repute, character, 57/57.
lopred, *pp.* coagulated, curdled, 110/82.
lord, *sb.* 7/25, 39, 64/10, 113/176; **-es**, *pl.* 7/35, 8/64, 10/35; **-is**, *pl.* 12/101, 103, 13/129; *gen. sg.* 7/27, 61/18, 19, 116/290; **-ys**, *pl.* 17/75.
lordschipe, *sb.* lordship, dominion, 35/27, 77/156; **-s**, *pl.* 78/158;
lordship, 109/71; **-e**, 1/18.
lordynges, *sb. pl.* lordings, 14/148.
lore, *sb.* 54/116, 75/82, 99/98.
lore, *pp.* lost, 53/86; **lorn**, 55/145, 31/15, 113/175, 118/360.
los, *sb.* repute, honour, 9/5.
lost, *pp.* 76/119; **-e**, *pt.* 49/70.
loþ, *adj.* loath, unwilling, averse, 26/42, 40/1, 47/11, 92/119.
lobes, *vb.* 3. *sg.* loathes, dislikes, 93/141.
loue, *sb.* love, 1/11, 2/40, 3/83, 15/18, 34/85, 73/3; **-s**, *pl.* 78/168.
loue, *vb.* love, 2/43, 12/83, 26/40, 61/35, 73/2, 4, 26; **-d**, *pt.* 45/159, 50/113, 94/178; **sb. pl.** beloved friends, 49/98; **-n**, *pl.* 5/152; **-st**, 2. *sg.* 86/14; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 92/103.
louer, *sb.* lover, 80/20, 101/23; **-s**, *pl.* 73/23.
low, *adj.* 82/98; **-e**, 10/44, 86/17; *sb.* 23/29.
lowely, *adv.* lowly, 91/59.
lust, *vb.* 3. *sg.* pleases, 89/6.
lust, *sb.* 108/16; **-es**, *pl.* 26/56, 79/195, 81/54, 90/42; **-is**, 27/64.
ly, *vb.* lie, remain, abide, 26/38; **-e**, 26/46; **lys**, 3. *sg.* 7/39, 12/99, 20/165; 59/132, 60/165, 62/61, 71/75, 73/22, 105/62; **lyþ**, 93/146.
lyd, *sb.* lid, cover, 101/158.
lyf, *sb.* life, 28/20, 35/29, 36/71, 39/162, 44/118, 63/91, 112/164; a living person, 107/116.
lyþe, *vb.* lie, remain, 29/62, 32/47, 46/206; *sb.* 120/414.
lyþe, *vb.* lie, utter falsehood, 75/92.
lyge-man, *sb.* liege, vassal, 51/15.
lyt, *sb.* light, 53/93, 104/33, 117/309.
lytly, *adv.* easily, 43/96.
lyttnes, *sb.* brightness, 43/109.
lyk, *adj.* like, 37/98, 85/8, 101/18.
lykne, *vb.* liken, 65/17, 25, 66/61; **-d**, *pp.* 78/187, 107/122.
lym, *sb.* lime, 66/53.
lymes, *sb. pl.* limbs, 65/39, 67/99, 68/123, 135, 87/76.
lynage, *sb.* lineage, family, 26/50, 101/22.
lys, *vb.* 3. *sg.* lends, grants, 89/109.
lyte, *adv.* little, 3/82; *adj.* 76/115.
lytel, *adj.* little, 51/28; *sb.* 114/201.
lyther, *adj.* dissolute, 90/52.
lyue, *vb.* live, 1/23, 11/64, 15/19, 16/56, 59, 63/74, 72/103, 101/160; **-d**, *pt.* 94/174, 117/329; **-n**, *pl.* 81/73; **-þ**, *pl.* 96/7; *sg.* 99/98.
lyue, *sb.* life, 35/36, 88/91, 89/4; **-s**, *pl.* 51/32; *gen. sg.* 22/230, 119/378.
lyuyng, *ppr.* 11/76; *sb.* 32/34, 61/26, 102/42; **-e**, *adj.* 113/170, 117/300.
lyue, *vb.* believe, 106/93.
lyueliche, *adj.* lovely, 104/18.
lyuer, *sb.* liver, one who lives, 8/73; **-e**, 8/75, 11/77, 79, 12/95, 19/159, 96/24; **-es**, *pl.* 79/9, 10; **lyuers**, 81/66.
maad, *pp.* made, 108/25.
macche, *sb.* match, spouse, 93/152.
mad, *vb. pt.* made, 43/107, 54/123; *pp.* 60/143, 64/1, 104/25.
made, *vb.* madden, 77/145.
made, *adj.* mad, 90/37.
made, *vb. pt.* 10/26, 13/129, 14/15, 31/3, 35/11; *pp.* 90/37.
mageste, *sb.* majesty, 115/246.
make, *vb.* 7/32, 8/56, 25/21, 26/52, 33/80, 63/70, 68/114, 74/43; **-n**, 6/157, 17/73, 69/6; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 11/80, 12/89, 14/157; **-th**, 4/106; *pl.* 2/53, 68/165; **-d**, *pp.* 31/2.
makyng, *sb.* poem, 31/viii.
maladye, *sb.* disease, 28/38.
malice, *sb.* 11/59, 17/94.
man, *sb.* 1/1, 13/134, 15/29, 26/41, 27/8, 113/169, 177.

- manere**, *sb.* manner, 29/56; *gen.* 69/2; *-es*, *pl.* 81/78.
manhed, *sb.* manhood, 45/166, 85/8; *-e*, 59/118, 88/108; **manhode**, 13/119.
mankynde, *sb.* mankind, 32/45, 48, 57, 64/1, 75/72, 79, 77/130, 85/7, 102/50, 113/189, 118/357.
mannes, *sb. gen.* man's, 5/137; **mannys**, 1/17, 10/18, 20/175, 27/1, 65/25, 79/190, 85/9, 11.
many, *adj.* many a, 40/1, 65/70; *pl.* 17/89, 18/105, 111/129; *-m. a.*, 94/174; *m. on*, 47/6.
marchaundes, *sb. pl.* merchants, 11/69, 66/51.
marchaunt, *sb.* merchant, 83/139.
market, *sb.* 17/100; *m.-beteres*, *sb. pl.* idlers, 25/9.
martyres, *sb. pl.* martyrs, 80/31.
maryage, *sb.* marriage, 26/52, 101/24.
masouncraft, *sb.* masonry, 62/42.
masse, *sb.* mass, 27/65, 61/25.
master, *sb.* 36/68.
mat, *adj.* mate, 72/108, 111/124.
matere, *sb.* matter, substance, 3/77, 31/2, 101/2, 112/138.
map, *vb.* 3. *sg.* makes, 14/159.
matyns, *sb. pl.* matins, 27/65.
maugre, *prep.* in spite of, 15/13; **mawgre**, 81/56.
may, *sb.* kinsman, 15/22.
may, *vb.* 2/46, 7/13, 13/133, 16/46, 33/81, 75/61; *-st*, 2. *sg.* 28/27, 32/30.
mayde, *sb.* maid, 120/404; *-n*, 75/79, 77/130, 91/58, 100/125.
maynt, *pp.* mixed, 57/63.
maynten, *vb.* maintain, 70/30; *-e*, 8/48, 12/104, 13/143, 25/11, 33/59, 36/68, 50/8, 52/56.
mayster, *sb.* master, 34/93, 41/10, 90/47, 100/148; *-e*, 65/77.
maystershepe, *sb.* mastership, 94/169.
maystres, *sb. pl.* masters, 66/79.
maystrie, *sb.* mastery, a master's authority, victory, heroic deed, 39/145; **maystrije**, 19/139; **maystry**, 111/127, 112/140; *-e*, 51/39; **maystryzes**, *pl.* 54/121.
me, *sb. pl.* men, 11/58.
med, *sb.* meed, reward, bribe, 118/345; *-e*, 2/43, 3/68, 7/40, 15/11, 18/118, 56/38, 69/5.
medle, *vb.* meddle, mingle, 10/39, 95/198; *-d*, *pp.* 5/135, 30/101.
meke, *adj.* meek, 65/30, 84/169; *sb.* meekness, 84/157; *-re*, *comp.* 81/61.
meke, *vb.* humble, 87/51; *-d*, *pt.* 86/17, 87/49, 99/112.
mekely, *adv.* meekly, 82/105.
mekenesse, *sb.* meekness, 45/168, 82/97, 91/59.
mele, *sb.* meal, 68/118, 73/7, 74/35.
melte, *vb.* melt, 86/27.
membres, *sb. pl.* limbs, 64/xv.
men, *sb. pl.* 2/30, 53, 8/51, 15/17.
mende, *vb.* amend, 19/134, 137, 23/22, 38/115, 42/56, 52/46, 63/70, 95/195; **mendid**, *pp.* 76/118.
mendment, *sb.* amendment, 102/38, 111/106, 114/202.
mendys, *sb. pl.* amends, 71/78.
mene, *sb.* communion, community, 113/195.
mene, *sb.* mediator, 34/3.
mene, *vb.* mean, 8/66.
ment, *pp.* meant, 30/85.
mennys, *sb. gen. pl.* men's, 18/130, 33/68, 66/65, 109/52, 54.
mercie, *sb.* mercy, 5/130, 30/90, 112/166, 167, 114/212, 214, 216, 218; **mercy**, 2/52, 30/98, 32/42, 69/152; **mercyes**, *pl.* 78/177.
mercyable, *sb.* merciful, 98/65.
meriest, *adj. sup.* merriest, 71/57.
merkis, *sb. pl.* marks, 40/175.
merpe, *sb.* mirth, 50/2, 93/130.
mery, *adj.* merry, 7/31, 26/35; *adv.* 105/55; *-e*, *adj.* 120/396.
mes, *sb.* adversity, 11/78.
messenger, *sb.* messenger, 9/9; *-es*, *pl.* 88/99.
mest, *sb.* most, greatest, 46/3; *adv.* 108/10, 12.
mesure, *sb.* measure, moderation, 3/61, 9/13, 36/54, 62/39, 68/118, 70/35.
met, *vb.* 66/71; *pp.* 91/65.
mete, *vb.* measure, 36/54.
mete, *sb.* meat, food, 5/150, 8/55, 27/5, 36/70, 66/71, 73/7, 105/57; *-s*, *pl.* 82/104.
mett, *sb.* measure, 62/68.
meue, *vb.* move, excite, utter, 3/77, 17/79, 81/64.

- might**, *vb. pt.* 8/46; **miȝt**, 42/62.
mirre, *sb.* myrrh, 44/119.
mo, *adj. comp.* more, 15/31, 28/36.
moche, *adj.* much, 6/7, 63/69, 65/17, 100/138; many a, 112/162; *sb.* 63/75, 67/82, 70/43; *adv.* 110/103.
mod, *sb.* mind, 77/145.
moder, *sb.* mother, 101/11, 113/173, 116/268; *gen.* 93/149.
mon, *vb.* may, shall, will, 4/119, 20/195, 22/5, 231, 24/59, 32/47, 92/96, 111/112, 112/161.
mon, *sb.* moan, 48/46, 49/70; -e, 86/25.
mone, *sb.* moon, 67/91.
money, *sb.* 36/49.
monthes, *sb. pl.* months, 113/198.
mony, *adj. pron.* many, 17/73, 96/20, 100/151, 115/239; many a, 13/125; -e, 115/240.
moo, *adj. adv. comp.* more, 83/126, 86/43.
mood, *sb.* mind, disposition, 77/145, 81/61, 86/35.
more, *adv.* 4/93, 12/91, 50/115; *adj.* 83/126.
morn, *sb.* morning, 31/10.
morneþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* mourns, 97/33.
mornyng, *sb.* mourning, 35/38.
morþere, *sb.* murder, 53/94, 56/20.
mortkyn, *sb.* carcass, 91/86.
morwe, *sb.* morning, 48/67.
most, *adj. adv. comp.* 10/28, 15/35, 56/42, 65/27, 84/169, 106/87.
most, *vb.* must, 52/60; -e, 109/47.
mot, *vb.* must, may, shall, 2/38, 4/118, 16/67, 23/31, 33/76, 35/33, 83/139; -e, 97/49, 98/80.
moþes, *sb. pl.* moths, 112/159.
moueþ, *vb.* moves, 45/166.
moun, *vb.* be allowed, 109/42, 117/322.
mourned, *vb. pt.* 120/400.
mouth, *sb.* 21/216; **mouþ**, 41/23, 43/101, 64/12, 67/85.
mouynge, *vb.* motion, 120/411.
mow, *vb.* may, 59/123, 84/147, 114/202; -e, 10/48, 27/25, 52/46, 83/123; -en, 109/69; **mown**, 38/123.
mowe, *vb.* mow, 16/63, 86/23.
mowntayne, *sb.* mountain, 61/17.
mownten, *vb.* mount, 91/84.
my, *adj.* 7/25, 49/85, 95/190.
myche, *adj.* much, 84/159.
myȝt, *sb.* might, power, 44/145, 49/91, 51/38, 63/69, 65/17, 68/144, 89/14, 95/190.
myȝt, *vb.* might, 30/100, 77/156; **myght**, 3/74, 5/132, 8/68; -e, 86/15; -est, 2. *sg.* 9/87, 50/115, 76/104.
myȝty, *adj.* mighty, 68/122.
mylde, *adj.* mild, 90/33, 94/162.
myle, *sb.* mile, 17/92.
mylk, *sb.* milk, 110/82.
mylle, *sb.* mill, 67/108.
mylt, *sb.* spleen, 41/26.
myn, *adj.* my, 6/4, 32/44, 77/139; *pron.* mine, 74/54.
myn, *adv.* less, 116/290.
mynde, *sb.* mind, 11/79, 29/55, 40/12, 64/5, 67/112.
mynne, *vb.* think, 112/166; *men-*tion, 69/16, 71/57.
mynstrallis, *sb. pl.* minstrels, 17/82.
myrrou, *sb.* mirror, 13/133.
mys, *adj.* wrong, 62/57; *adv.* 2/31, 28/44; *sb.* 6/161, 38/135, 82/88, 99/119.
mysbede, *vb.* injure, 10/31, 57/46, 54.
myscheue, *vb.* mischief, 3/76; 5/124; -s, *pl.* 97/32; **myschyf**, 118/340; **myschyue**, 108/24.
mysdede, *sb.* misdeeds, trespasses, 97/34, 106/106.
my-self, *pron.* myself, 108/25.
mys-famed, *vb. pt.* defamed, 9/2.
mys-ruling, *sb.* misrule, 62/45.
mysse, *sb.* wrong, 4/103, 38/115, 86/28, 118/342; *adj.* 55/3; *adv.* 4/117, 92/107.
myst, *pp.* missed, 22/231.
mysvsed, *pp.* misused, 64/107.
myue, *vb.* move, 106/91.
naked, *sb. pl.* 38/124.
name, *sb.* 7/20, 10/18, 12/81, 19//162, 43/81, 44/115.
named, *pp.* called, 111/111.
namly, *adv.* especially, 116/289.
nan, *pron.* none, 107/120.
nas, *vb. pt.* was not, 85/12.
nauel, *sb.* navel, 113/171.
nay, *adv.* 7/28, 17/91, 25/5; **say n.**, *turn* apostate, 34/94; *sb.* denial, 117/305.
nayled, *pp.* nailed, 92/115.

- ne**, *conj.* nor, 24/58.
nede, *sb.* need, want, necessity, 4/94, 9/78, 86, 28/23, 29/71, 36/60, 46/200, 78/174; *adv.* needs, 2/38, 23/31; *vb.* need, be in poverty, 38/125, 40/183; -*d*, *pt.* 41/18; **nedid**, 50/101.
nedeles, *adj.* unnecessary, 58/91, 98/75; not wanting, not in need, 29/69, 96/14; *sb. pl.* 64/109, 72/94; **nedles**, *adv.* 70/36.
nedy, *adj.* needy, indigent, 29/65, 64/109.
neighbores, *sb. pl.* neighbours, 6/162.
nekke, *sb.* neck, 65/17.
nel, *vb.* will not, 71/85, 95/197; -*e*, 35/20, 38/106; -*en*, *pl.* 18/106; **nelt**, 2. *sg.* 76/105, 77/141; **nelle**, *pl.* 81/52.
neme, *vb.* take, 41/18.
nempned, *vb.* called, 103/3.
nerre, *adv.* near, 21/213, 36/52, 94/184; **nerre**, *comp.* 68/144, 87/68.
nes, *vb.* is not, 32/25, 45/148, 56/31, 81/60, 83/142, 103/2; **nesse**, 109/61.
nest, *sb.* abode, 48/68, 54/130.
neþer—ne, *conj.* neither—nor, 118/345.
neuere, *adj.* never, 4/114, 12/86, 29/72, 44/146; **n. þe lasse**, *conj.* nevertheless, 56/38; **neuer-þe-lattere**, 105/59.
newe, *adj.* 15/15, 50/116, 71/84; *adv.* anew, recently, 35/19, 38/115, 41/28, 93/135, 102/42.
newe fangyl, *adj.* desirous of new things, 56/32.
ney, *adv.* near, 62/44, 87/96; -*e*, 51/26.
neyþebore, *sb.* neighbour, 15/35; -*s*, *pl.* 36/70, 88/98; **neyþebour**, *sg.* 70/33.
no, *adj.* 3/62, 8/73, 26/37, 44/131; *adv.* 63/94.
noblay, *sb.* nobleness, 53/86.
noblere, *adj. comp.* 60/2.
nojt, *pron.* nothing, 29/67, 107/8; *adv.* not, 35/35, 92/109, 98/75, 108/17; **noght**, 1/11.
noilde, *vb. pt.* would not, 41/41, 90/38, 94/160, 120/399; -*st*, 2. *sg.* 8/72, 88/83.
nombre, *sb.* number, 113/198.
nombred, *pp.* counted, 5/133, 112/156.
non, *adj.* no, 2/54, 18/106, 25/2, 115/255; *pron.* none, 23/14, 27/68, 70/44, 115/249.
none, *sb.* noon, 66/70.
noo, *adj.* no, 32/28; **noon**, 117/318.
nose, *sb.* 64/12.
nost, *vb.* 2. *sg.* doest not know, 24/50, 50/109, 103/57; **not**, 24/52; 3. *sg.* 22/7; *pl.* 105/74.
not, *pron.* nothing, 2/37, 29/65, 78/170; *adv.* not, 1/12, 54/108, 102/31.
noþer, *pron.* neither, 68/130.
noþer—ne, *conj.* neither—nor, 15/18, 25/15, 61/29, 103/3.
nouellerye, *sb.* innovation, 11/63.
noujt, *adv.* not, 28/45; *sb.* nothing, nothingness, 21/227, 27/62; **noujten**, *pron.* nothing, 30/81.
noumbre, *sb.* number, 111/130.
noumbred, *pp.* 115/239.
now, *adv.* 17/82, 65/41.
nowhere, *adv.* 45/175.
nowþe, *adv.* now, 29/51.
noyþe, *sb.* trouble, 10/42.
noys, *sb.* public talk, 15/17.
nyce, *sb.* delicacy, effeminacy, 83/122.
nye, *sb.* annoyance, 27/70.
nyþe, *vb.* annoy, injure, 34/99; -*d*, *pt.* 58/101.
nyjt, *sb.* night, 8/74, 25/18, 67/103, 104/33; -*es*, *pl.* 107/3.
nyl, *vb.* will not, 3/63, 9/15, 17/90, 34/101; **nylle**, 23/14, 82/94; **nylt**, 2. *sg.* 76/101.
nys, *vb.* is not, 2/37, 9/4, 13/131.
nys, *adj.* silly, foolish, wicked, 2/45, 7/34, 32/43, 61/3, 80/24, 118/348; *sb. pl.* 60/162.
o, *interj.* 45/163.
o, *pron. num.* 20/193, 39/142, 67/91; *ind. art. a*, 1/14, 37/83, 38/110, 39/142.
o, *prep.* of, on, 35/17, 40/182, 192/112/142; **o brod**, abroad, 59/110; **o ferre**, afar, 68/138; **o mys**, amiss, 29/74, 32/36; **o syde**, aside, 93/130; **o tway**, in two, 17/70; **o two**, 24/69, 89/20; **o twynne**, 30/111, 75/85, 87/56.

- obley**, *sb.* oblate, wafer, 105/65.
obedience, *sb.* 84/149.
obedyent, *adj.* obedient, 79/4.
occupacioun, *sb.* occupation, business, 79/11.
of, *prep.* 1/23, 33/72, 79/11.
office, *sb.* 73/18.
officere, *sb.* officer, 21/210.
offre, *vb.* offer, 84/172.
offryng, *sb.* offering, sacrifice, 107/121.
ofte, *adj.* 10/43; *adv.* 6/166, 14/146, 69/18; **-re**, *comp.* 37/95.
offys, *sb.* office, 19/164.
old, *adj.* 8/53, 11/65; **-e**, 106/97, 101; *sb. pl.* 59/131.
old horded, *adj.* hoarded up long since, 6/165.
on, *prep.* 3/81, 41/40, 86/37.
on, *num. pron.* 6/7, 11/56, 15/28, 32/31, 83/140; **at o.**, 47/8, 16, 24, 65/39.
ones, *adv. num.* once, 30/94, 52/43, 75/69; **at o.**, 103/4.
oo, *num.* one, 11/50, 22/241, 23/13;
oon, 52/68, 72/115.
open, *adj.* 67/84, 92/118; *vb.* 113/185.
opert, *adv.* openly, 82/96.
or, *conj.* 1/18, 5/150, 30/108, 79/16.
or, *conj.* before, 3/87, 5/143, 10/39, 95/207.
ordayned, *pp.* established, 55/4.
ordeyne, *vb.* ordain, settle, establish, 38/135; **-d**, *pt.* 101/20; *pp.* 62/58, 83/137.
ordinaunce, *sb.* ordinance, law, 3/75.
ordre, *sb.* order, rule, estate, 13/142, 60/143, 65/21, 105/47; *holy orders*, 38/121.
ordynaunce, *sb.* ordinance, ordinance, 14/159, 51/30, 59/138, 104/26.
oreson, *sb.* prayer, supplication, 84/164.
ost, *sb.* host, wafer, 104/38, 106/83.
other—or, *conj.* either—or, 7/21.
oper, *adv.* otherwise, 80/40.
other, *pron.* 10/31, 14/155; **oper**, 15/22, 52/68; *pl.* 61/13; **-e**, 62/51, 67/99; *pl.* 39/156, 82/91, 99/94; **othere**, 3/78; **operes**, *gen. pl.* 28/34.
opes, *sb. pl.* oaths, 93/139.
ouer, *prep.* 1/10; **-e**, 33/57; *adv.* 91/71, 106/99.
ouerall, *adv.* everywhere, 98/90.
ouercome, *vb.* overcome, 89/111.
ouerhope, *sb.* excess of hope, 5/129, 32/47, 95/201.
ouer moche, *adv.* overmuch, 33/67.
ouyt, *pron. adv.* anything, anyhow, 29/66, 42/57, 64/8, 68/132.
ouyte, *vb.* ought, 73/10.
oure, *adj.* our, 51/19, 20, 26, 29; *pron. ours*, 77/135, 104/15; **oures**, 113/179.
oure-self, *pron.* ourselves, 50/5, 51/33.
ouris, *sb. pl.* miseries, wretchedness, 113/183.
out, *adv.* 76/93, 82/109, 92/118, 101/7; **-e**, 98/75; **out of**, *prep.* 5/126, 9/82, without, 18/190.
out-casten, *pp.* outcast, 44/134.
outeray, *vb.* exceed, excel, 49/84.
outrage, *sb.* 37/100.
outrage, *vb.* exceed, go too far, 83/121.
overtylt, *vb.* overtilt, overturn, 57/65.
owe, *vb.* possess, 96/19, 27; **-th**, 3. *sg.* 2/27.
owe, *adj.* own, 44/136; **-n**, 2/33, 16/38, 45, 47, 19/163.
oyle, *sb.* oil, 111/135.
palays, *sb.* palace, 48/68.
palfray, *sb.* palfrey, 7/14.
pape, *sb.* pope, 46/192.
paradis, *sb.* paradise, 29/78;
paradys, 41/16, 47/17, 20.
parage, *sb.* equality, quality, 59/116.
paramour, *sb.* love, 18/125.
paraurenture, *adv.* perhaps, 85/187.
parcel, *sb.* part, 51/16.
parchemyn, *sb.* parchment, 78/182.
parfitnesse, *sb.* perfection, 119/380.
parfyt, *adj.* perfect, 73/27, 75/70, 79/2, 80/21.
parische, *sb.* parish, 61/30.
parischen, *sb.* parishioner, 40/174.
parlement, *sb.* parliament, meeting, 12/97, 55/4, 113/190.
part, *sb.* 71/61; *vb.* 24/69; **-e**, 30/

- 111, 83/144, 106/84; -n, 75/85; -d, *pt.* 101/12; *pp.* 89/13, 105/70.
- partener**, *sb.* partner, 54/107.
- partie**, *sb. pl.* parties, 113/174; -s, 6/164.
- party**, *sb.* 10/36, 61/36; -e, 68/130; cause, matter, 30/92; *pl.* 17/76; -es, 10/19.
- pas**, *sb.* state, condition, 109/72.
- paske lomb**, *sb.* paschal lamb, 107/126.
- passe**, *vb.* pass, surpass, 21/212, 222, 52/60, 106/105, 110/88; -d, *adj.* past, 115/261; -p, 3. *sg.* 60/147, 77/133, 104/14, 113/200.
- passioun**, *sb.* passion, suffering, 94/156, 102/51.
- passyng**, *prep.* beyond, 63/76.
- past**, *prep.* 64/101; *adv.* 112/147, 114/220; -e, 67/111.
- paternoster**, *sb.* the Lord's Prayer, 25/15.
- pauylon**, *sb.* pavilion, 117/313.
- pawe**, *vb.* fawn, caress, 15/21.
- pay**, *sb.* 32/30; *vb.* 20/182, 25/2; -e, 57/52, 70/23; -ed, *pp.* 40/179, 54/131.
- payment**, *sb.* 30/92.
- payne**, *sb.* pain, penalty, 21/218, 118/344, 346; -s, *pl.* 22/237, 72/111.
- paynte**, *vb.* paint, colour, 36/43.
- pece**, *sb.* piece, 106/86; -s, *pl.* 105/69.
- pees**, *sb.* peace, 117/308.
- penaunce**, *sb.* 34/4, 65/29, 76/95; penury, 98/74.
- penyworth**, *sb.* pennyworth, 62/38.
- pere**, *sb.* peer, equal, associate, 23/21, 40/3, 43/107, 78/186, 94/180; *pl.* 49/75.
- perfeccyone**, *sb.* perfection, 53/102.
- perile**, *sb.* peril, 62/43, 64/101, 65/27.
- pertely**, *adv.* openly, 104/35.
- peryl**, *sb.* peril, 113/174; -e, 71/75, 82/86.
- perylous**, *adj.* perilous, 25/vi.
- pes**, *sb.* peace, 9/iii, 8, 16, 10/24, 32, 34/ix, 8, 16, 92/91.
- pete**, *sb.* a fibre of peat; counte at o p., care a straw, a rush about, 39/142.
- peyne**, *sb.* pain, 111/124; -s, *pl.* 119/385.
- philosofres**, *sb.* philosophers, 11/73.
- pilage**, *sb.* pillage, 8/68.
- place**, *sb.* 20/189, 87/59; *pl.* 94/184.
- planted**, *vb. pt.* 42/49.
- plas**, *sb.* place, 43/97, 77/152.
- plastre**, *sb.* plaster, 30/107.
- plate**, *sb.* 116/295.
- play**, *sb.* 7/42, 17/94, 21/222, 94/172; *vb.* 68/117; -e, 7/36, 70/24.
- playn**, *sb.* plain, 17/100.
- playn**, *vb.* complain, 89/7; -e, 68/113, 95/210.
- playnt**, *sb.* complaint, 54/110, 57/60, 89/9, 92/109; -es, *pl.* 56/43.
- plente**, *sb.* plenty, 66/56, 87/67.
- plesande**, *adj.* pleasant, 91/75.
- plese**, *vb.* please, 7/25, 21/211, 32/35, 45/149; -n, *pl.* 45/151; -p, 3. *sg.* 20/182, 74/32.
- plete**, *vb.* plead, 36/62, 85/181.
- pleyneþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* complains, 71/77.
- pleynt**, *sb.* complaint, 69/10, 94/167, 95/185.
- plough**, *sb.* 13/143, 66/63.
- plye**, *vb.* bend, depart, 30/102.
- plyt**, *sb.* condition, 65/40.
- pondryng**, *sb.* musing, 72/111.
- popes**, *sb. pl.* 14/148.
- pore**, *adj.* poor 4/89, 12/104; *sb.* 5/138; *pl.* 38/123, 42/54, 65/32, 96/1; poverty, 84/157.
- posteles**, *sb. pl.* apostles, 47/26; **postles**, 32/21.
- pouert**, *sb.* poverty, 49/90; -e, 45/158, 65/30, 87/65, 95/211, 96/3, 111/124.
- pouste**, *sb.* power, strength, 51/20, 104/31, 106/92.
- power**, *sb.* 54/105; -e, 21/212, 31/119.
- poynt**, *sb.* point, degree, 41/27, 56/34; -es, *pl.* 38/116, 71/79.
- poyntel**, *sb.* pointel, 116/296.
- poyson**, *sb.* poison, 57/63.
- pray**, *sb.* prey, due, property, 19/150, 25/7, 31/14, 75/63, 118/338.
- pray**, *vb.* 7/15, 20/174, 53/87.
- prayer**, *sb.* 119/380.
- preche**, *vb.* preach, 16/41, 57/25/27, 31/18, 71/65, 96/24, 100/130; **prechyng**, *pp.* 17/81; *sb.* 100/155.

- precuous**, *adj.* precious, 75/65.
prelat, *sb.* prelate, 71/65; **-es**, *pl.* 14/148.
prented, *vb. pt.* printed, 78/183.
pres, *sb.* press, crowd, abundance, 10/38, 14/158, 116/280, 117/312.
pres, *vb.* press, hasten, 98/87.
preson, *sb.* prison, 7/30.
presone, *vb.* imprison, 98/78; **-d**, *pp.* 98/61.
presoner, *sb. pl.* prisoners, 38/126.
presoun, *sb.* prison, 8/52, 15/14, 26/45.
prest, *adj.* ready, 65/29.
prest, *sb.* priest, 34/3, 35/34, 40/186, 61/25, 105/67; **-es**, *pl.* 17/81, 103/7; **-is**, 39/162.
presthod, *sb.* priesthood, clergy, 65/26.
preue, *vb.* prove, 3/79, 15/33, 24/47, 106/95; **-s**, 3. *sg.* 9/88, 12/98; *pl.* 5/125; **-th**, *pl.* 7/34, 9/88.
preue, *adj.* privy, 4/99.
preuete, *sb.* secrecy, 61/20.
preuey, *adj.* privy, secret, 1/3, 23/27, 62/44.
preuily, *adv.* privily, 52/54, 96/8.
preuyte, *sb.* secrecy, 21/213; **-e**, 21/203, 71/87.
preye, *vb.* pray, 60/148, 69/148, 103/69; **-d**, *pt.* 67/85; **st**, 2. *sg.* 102/39; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 92/104.
preyer, *sb.* prayer, 20/183, 65/29; **-e**, 31/114, 80/37, 84/164; **-s**, *pl.* 80/39.
preyse, *vb.* praise, 16/50, 26/32; **-de**, *pt.* 6/7.
pride, *sb.* 40/30.
principal, *adj.* 119/373; *sb.* 75/72; *adv.* 74/60.
pris, *sb.* price, 76/102.
prisoners, *sb. pl.* 26/39.
prisoun, *sb.* prison, 108/15.
professed, *adj.* belonging to a religious order, 80/44.
profit, *sb.* 1/4, 12/98, 23/28.
profre, *vb.* offer, 87/62; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 48/40, 73/15.
profyt, *sb.* profit, 6/68, 28/45, 56/42, 62/52, 78/160; **-es**, *pl.* 12/100.
profytable, *adj.* profitable, 98/69.
profyte, *vb.* profit, 77/154.
propre, *sb.* property, 81/59.
propre, *sb.* purple, 83/141.
prosperite, *sb.* prosperity, 87/71.
proud, *adj.* 39/150; **-e**, 81/64; **-est**, *sup.* 26/31.
proue, *vb.* prove, try, learn, 47/25, 78/187, 111/127, 115/260; **-st**, 2. *sg.* 112/140, 141.
prouerbe, *sb.* proverb, 15/33.
prow, *sb.* profit, 88/83, 106/101.
promesse, *sb.* prowess, 7/19.
pryde, *sb.* pride, 43/111, 82/100.
prynce, *sb.* prince, 5/142, 72/119; **-s**, *pl.* 38/108.
pryncypal, *adj.* principal, 64/14.
prys, *sb.* prize, honour, 59/133, 60/167; price, value, 19/162, 41/22, 71/73; **o prys**, precious, noble, 47/15, 80/18, 94/175.
pulle, *vb.* pull, 63/99.
punsched, *pp.* punished, 33/55.
punysche, *vb.* punish, 10/20.
puple, *sb.* people, 1/10, 13/130, 131, 19/150, 42/43.
purchas, *vb.* purchase, 97/47; **-est**, 2. *sg.* 108/15.
purgatorie, *sb.* purgatory, 29/78; **purgatory**, 95/206.
purpos, *sb.* purpose, talk, 12/92, 17/91.
purs, *sb.* purse, 67/82.
pursue, *vb.* 99/119, 124, 116/291; **-d**, *pp.* 99/113; **-st**, 2. *sg.* 112/143; **-th**, 3. *sg.* 2/50.
put, *vb.* 10/25, 20/196, 44/122, 93/130.
pyzt, *pp.* pitched, 117/313.
pyke, *vb.* pick, steal, 19/50; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 52/64.
pyle, *sb.* pile, large building, 13/124.
pyle, *sb.* cross, 50/107.
pyn, *sb.* pain, suffering, woe, 46/203; **-e**, 2/28, 29/77, 33/70, 41/37, 66/68; **-es**, *pl.* 48/45, 101/13.
pyne, *vb.* torment, grieve, 15/21, 42/43.
pynne, *vb.* pin, 67/83, 75/87, 97/45.
pyt, *vb.* lay or amass in a pit, 43/87.
quake, *vb.* 46/189, 54/123.
quantite, *sb.* quantity, 66/50.
quaue, *vb.* quiver, 106/88.
qued, *sb.* evil, 29/60.
queme, *vb.* please, 60/163.

- quenche**, *vb.* quench, 11/60; **quenchyng**, *sb.* 102/32.
quenes, *sb. gen. sg.* 91/76.
querel, *sb.* quarrel, cause, 39/139; **querell**, 12/87, 56/16, 99/116.
querte, *sb.* integrity, 50/3.
queryle, *sb.* quarrel, suit, 59/113.
queste, *sb.* quest, inquest, 85/179; **-s**, *pl.* 36/65.
questyon, *sb.* question, 81/49.
queynt, *adj.* quaint, ingenious, 27/1.
quite, *adj.* quit, 30/92.
quod, *vb. pt.* said, 67/87, 68/113.
quyk, *adj.* quick, living, 21/198, 104/18, 106/100; *sb.* 105/68.
quykeneþ, *vb. 3. sg.* quickens, 89/3.
quyt, *vb.* quit, requite, 72/96; **-e**, 2/40, 33/88, 50/105, 56/35, 76/113, 98/77; **-est**, 2. *sg.* 74/48.
raft, *vb. pt.* robbed, 71/62; *pp.* 71/58, 89/14.
rage, *vb.* 26/53.
ran, *vb. pt.* 114/233, 115/240.
rank, *adj.* luxuriant, 6/2.
ransake, *vb.* ransack, 109/58.
raþere, *adv.* rather, 11/55, 59, 32/35, 87/72.
raue, *vb.* rave, rage, 2/53, 90/43.
rauenere, *sb.* plunderer, 64/108.
ransom, *sb.* ransom, 47/15.
raysed, *pp.* raised, 54/129.
rebell, *sb.* rebel, 39/140; *adj.* 71/60; *vb.* 23/36.
rebuke, *vb.* 25/26.
recche, *vb.* reck, care, 15/24, 16/40, 17/72, 18/128, 19/136; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 58/97.
recchelesly, *adv.* recklessly, 19/141.
reche, *vb.* reach, give, 96/20.
recheles, *adj.* reckless, 64/110; **-ly**, *adv.* 25/17.
red, *sb.* counsel, 56/23, 106/104; *vb.* 36/63; **-e**, 4/109, 9/78, 34/102, 118/341; **read**, 36/63, 82/108, 119/392.
red, *adj.* ready, 11/70, 24/56, 80/32, 95/204, 119/392.
redresse, *vb.* redress, remedy, 69/11, 72/126.
redy, *adj.* ready, 11/70, 24/56, 80/32, 95/204, 119/392.
refuse, *vb.* 24/43, 48/41, 66/77, 116/283; **-ed**, *pp.* 69/149, 93/127; **-yd**, 120/405; **refuyse**, 4/100.
regyon, *sb.* region, country, 52/70.
reherse, *vb.* rehearse, tell, 58/83.
reioys, *vb.* rejoice, 103/12; **-e**, 97/30.
rekene, *vb.* reckon, give account, 22/223, 37/92, 103, 46/210, 86/36, 100/149; **-ed**, *pp.* 4/118.
rekenyng, *sb.* reckoning, account, 2/29, 30/83, 46/196, 61/31, 114/231; **-es**, *pl.* 14/151.
rekne, *vb.* reckon, 35/39.
relegeon, *sb.* religion, 79/12.
relegous, *sb. pl.* monks, 60/147, 149.
reles, *sb.* release, 13/126, 117/314.
releues, *vb. pl.* relieve, 12/103.
religeon, *sb.* 80/25, 29, 82/105, 84/151.
religeoun, *vb.* monastic life, 38/121.
religeous, *sb.* monk, 82/81, 83/139; religiousness, 81/60, 83/142.
religioun, *sb.* religion, 79/xviii; **religyoun**, 55/142.
reme, *sb.* realm, territory, 51/19, 32, 58/95.
remedie, *sb.* remedy, 119/366.
remembraunce, *sb.* remembrance, 69/xvi.
remewe, *vb.* remove, 81/74, 115/253; *sb.* 96/16.
renne, *sb.* run, 32/52, 34/100, 37/103, 66/75, 103/61, 105/47; **-st**, 2. *sg.* 43/104; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 91/81.
renoun, *sb.* renown, 108/9; **renowne**, 54/126.
rent, *sb.* income, revenue, due, 2/39, 30/87, 51/15, 63/76, 73/17, 113/186; **-is**, *pl.* 12/102.
repe, *vb.* reap, 16/63, 86/23, 100/128; **-th**, 3. *sg.* 113/180.
repentance, *sb.* 55/149; **repent-auce**, 29/55, 34/6, 48/43, 55/149.
repente, *vb.* repent, 43/95, 75/75, 80/46, 97/35, 116/279.
reportours, *sb. pl.* denouncers, 9/2.
reproof, *sb.* reproof, 40/2, 42/73, 62/53; **repreue**, 17/77.
repreue, *vb.* reprove, disown, 28/34, 85/3; **-ed**, *pp.* 61/6; **-est**, 2. *sg.* 108/12; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 57/74, 93/137.
repryue, *vb.* reprove, 108/22.

- rerage**, *sb.* arrearage, 34/100, 37/103, 50/111.
rered, *vb. pt.* resuscitated, 117/311.
res, *sb.* race, attack, 11/70, 50/7.
resceueþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* receives, 106/77.
resceyue, *vb.* receive, 5/140, 26/58, 82/99, 107/128; **-d**, *pp.* 49/77; **-þ**, *pl.* 37/74.
reson, *sb.* reason, 18/107, 110, 38/130; **resoun**, 4/102, 15/34, 48/50, 54/134, 65/45.
ressayue, *vb.* receive, 34/87, 61/7; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 13/126, 32/33, 103/4; *pl.* 105/73.
ressayouour, *sb. pl.* receivers, 105/61.
rest, *sb.* 41/30, 65/27, 71/80; **-e**, 9/iii, 96/16.
rest, *vb.* 49/71, 114/202; **-e**, 67/98.
restore, *vb.* 4/92, 75/84, 88/77, 92/108.
resurexioun, *sb.* resurrection, 94/158.
reue, *vb.* rob, despoil, 23/38, 25/13, 49/89; *sb.* 81/60.
reuerance, *sb.* reverence, 14/162;
reverence, 4/89, 25/23, 46/193, 83/127.
reward, *sb.* 80/47.
rewe, *vb.* pity, repent, 4/92, 45/160, 50/117, 72/106; **-þ**, *pl.* 98/74.
rewme, *sb.* realm, 3/74.
reyse, *vb.* raise, 119/377.
riche, *adj.* rich, 4/89, 52/41, 69/6; **-r**, *comp.* 5/147; **-st**, *sup.* 71/57; **riche**, *sb.* 5/138; **-s**, *gen. sg.* 25/7.
riches, *sb. pl.* 22/239; **-se**, 2/53, 7/17, 22/233, 28/25.
ride, *vb.* 66/51.
riht, *adv.* right, just, 22/5, 36/44, 90/39, 100/153; *adj.* 10/25, 47/23, 51/40; **-e**, 9/14; **right**, *sb.* 5/135; **riht**, 13/138, 54/127.
rihtwis, *adj.* righteous, 37/90.
rihtwisnes, *sb.* righteousness, 92/105; **-se**, 88/105.
rihttwys, *sb.* justice, 88/106.
rise, *vb.* 6/165, 10/27, 48/43; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 10/33.
robbe, *vb.* rob, 13/117, 23/38, 62/62.
rode, *sb.* rood, cross, 43/98; **rode tre**, 76/116, 86/18.
rolle, *sb.* roll, list, 119/392; **-s**, *pl.* 3/63, 50/111.
roo, *sb.* roe, 64/110.
rood, *sb.* cross, 86/37.
roof, *sb.* 17/98.
rosted, *vb. imperat. pl.* roast, 107/126.
rote, *vb.* rot, 119/375.
roten, *adj.* rotten, 112/158.
rotensse, *sb.* rottenness, filth, 116/267.
roue, *sb.* bad cotton, 111/123.
rouzt, *vb. pt.* cared, 10/159.
rouþe, *sb.* sorrow, pity, 70/37.
rowe, *vb.* row, 14/3.
rowne, *vb.* deliberate, 52/54.
rule, *sb.* 33/61, 71/80, 83/114, 137; *vb.* govern, behave, 14/156, 27/65, 50/108, 62/39, 71/90, 90/46.
ruþe, *sb.* pity, 43/78.
ruyde, *adj.* rude, 96/25.
rybbes, *sb. pl.* ribs, 65/41, 45.
ryche, *adj.* rich, 6/2.
ryches, *sb. pl.* riches, abundance, 6/2, 13/119, 75/86.
ryde, *vb.* ride, 7/14, 99/114; *sb.* 120/414.
ryht, *sb.* right, 9/9, 10, 30/101, 89/16, 95/188; *adj.* 15/20, 62/66, 120/395; *adv.* 13/143, 65/19, 107/8.
ryhtwis, *adj.* righteous, 55/7.
ryhtwisnes, *sb.* righteousness, 95/197, 97/50.
ryhtwys, *adj.* righteous, 39/138, 71/90, 89/15; *sb.* 71/106; *adv.* 33/65.
ryht, *sb.* right, 2/36.
rys, *vb.* rise, 5/143; **-e**, 3/63, 9/15, 18/103, 23/36, 37/82, 66/73; **-en**, 117/301.
ryue, *sb.* reef, portion of a sail, 28/28.
sacrament, *sb.* 80/36, 105/56.
sad, *adj.* 26/33.
saf, *adj.* safe, 39/159.
saiþ, *vb.* 3. *sg.* says, 33/55.
sake, *sb.* sack, 101/7.
sake, *sb.*; **for s.**, 95/213.
salt, *sb.* 100/145, 146.
saluacioun, *sb.* salvation, 106/80.
salue, *sb.* salve, 40/178; *vb.* 30/109; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 45/164.
same, *adj.* 5/148, 16/63, 45/182.
sample, *sb.* example, 46/185, 109/69.
sank, *vb. pt.* fell, 6/4.

- sare**, *adv.* sorely, 41/39.
sarmon, *sb.* sermon, 40/5.
sat, *vb. pt. s.* sore, lay heavy upon the heart, 85/11.
saue, *prep.* safe, except, 41/34, 75/71.
sauē, *sb.* save, heal, 18/108, 28/44, 50/xii, 62/55, 72/98, 75/88, 120/408; -*d*, *pp.* 28/42, 44/145; -*s*, 2. *sg.* 100/150; 3. *sg.* 100/146; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 12/110.
sauour, *sb.* saviour, 103/9.
sauȝt, *adj.* reconciled, peaceful, 40/191; -*e*, 47/35.
sauȝten, *vb.* reconcile, make peace, 40/179.
saule, *sb.* soul, 108/15.
sauour, *sb.* savour, scent, 6/4, 55/11.
sauyd, *sb. pl.* saved people, 120/409.
sauyur, *sb.* saviour, 117/304.
sawe, *vb. pt.* saw, 6/5.
sawe, *sb.* saying, decree, commandment, 23/34, 38/109, 57/55.
sawȝtenyng, *sb.* reconciliation, harmony, 47/25, 33; **sawȝtenyng**, 48/41.
say, *vb.* 4/109, 7/41, 17/72, 33/78, 104/1; -*e*, 67/101, 108/36; -*n*, 89/1, 5, 40/169; -*d*, *pp.* said, 40/177, 92/110; -*de*, 35/18; *pt.* 92/98, 94/163, 95/186; -*p*, 3. *sg.* says, 57/55, 78/177, 93/140; -*pe*, 113/179.
sayle, *vb.* sail, 14/3, 28/27.
sayn, *pp.* seen, 17/98; -*e*, 21/223.
schal, *vb.* shall, 16/63, 34/104, 100/135, 119/377; -*t*, 2. *sg.* 107/7.
schamed, *pp.* shamed, 119/387.
sche, *pron.* she, 90/28, 94/174.
schendis, *vb.* 3. *sg.* disgraces, spoils, 64/107; **schendys**, *pl.* 110/103.
schewe, *vb.* show, 37/83, 118/349.
schold, *vb. pt.* should, 4/100; -*e*, 120/405.
schul, *vb.* shall, 113/191.
schuld, *vb. pt.* should, 103/69; -*e*, 37/94.
schullen, *vb.* shall, 118/333.
sclaundre, *sb.* slander, 85/190; *sb.* 82/94, 95; *s.* -*scol*, 72/101.
scoles, *sb. pl.* school, 7/33.
score, *sb.* 119/393.
scorne, *vb.* scorn, 72/102; -*d*, *pp.* 61/6.
se, *vb.* see, 13/133, 16/46, 43/92, 76/109, 114/216; -*n*, 106/88; -*ne*, *pp.* 117/318.
seche, *vb.* seek, 31/6, 36/47, 108/31; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 9/5, 19/158.
sechyng, *sb.* visitation, 110/93.
sed, *sb.* seed, 113/194; -*e*, 19/141.
sede, *vb.* seed, 3/62, 59/142.
see, *sb.* sea, 2/28, 7/29, 14/1, 17/99; *pl.* -*s*, 12/110.
see, *vb.* 7/17, 85/2, 99/99; -*st*, 2. *sg.* 26/34, 105/45, 109/50; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 53/93, 63/71, 105/56; -*th*, 4/95, 103.
seed, *sb.* 16/61, 18/129, 22/6, 86/21, 101/3.
sees, *vb.* cease, 92/95, 117/310.
seip, 3. *sg.* says, 41/15, 94/177.
sek, *adj.* sick, 27/5.
seke, *vb.* seek, 29/50, 90/55.
selde, *adv.* seldom, 66/71.
sele, *sb.* seal, 78/184.
self, *adj.* same, 113/183.
self forȝete, *sb.* self-forgetfulness, 82/101.
selle, *vb.* sell, 11/55, 24/54, 36/53, 76/102, 83/138; -*n*, *pl.* 44/135.
selue, *adj.* same, 59/116.
semblaunt, *sb.* appearance, show, 13/122.
seme, *vb.* seem, 83/118, 105/69; -*s*, 3. *sg.* 90/29; -*p*, 36/55; -*st*, 107/113.
sen, *prep.* since, 31/10; *conj.* 114/231.
send, *vb.* 55/148; -*e*, 27/13, 38/105, 46/207, 74/53; -*es*, 3. *sg.* 5/151, 9/8.
sene, *pp.* seen, 117/318; *adv.* evidently, 113/197.
sengyl, *adj.* simple, 105/66.
sent, *vb. pt.* 2/34; *pp.* 50/109, 111/112; -*e*, *pt.* 102/49.
sercle, *sb.* circle, 51/10, 52/41.
serkis, *sb.* shirts, 40/172.
seruage, *sb.* servitude, 94/182.
seruant, *sb.* servant, 7/40, 66/77, 80; *gen.* 66/78; **seruaunt**, 25/2, 26/41, 38/130, 90/36, 100/148.
serue, *vb.* serve, deserve, 5/148, 24/46, 39/146, 73/25; -*d*, *pt.* 7/24, 45/157; *pp.* 31/5; -*st*, 2. *sg.* 38/

- 122, 43/82; -þ, 3. *sg.* 32/31; **seruyd**, *pp.* 111/126.
- seruice**, *sb.* service, 100/148; **seruyce**, 5/140, 24/44, 32/40, 80/30; **seruyse**, 44/130.
- ses**, *vb.* cease, 12/102, 87/46.
- seson**, *sb.* season, time, 58/79.
- set**, *vb.* 21/218, 51/28, 63/24, 68/141, 69/7, 71/73; -e, 37/102.
- sete**, *vb.* seat, tribunal, 61/17, 77/139, 82/99, 85/177, 105/63.
- sette**, *vb.* set, 27/15, 76/102; *pt.* 55/144, 110/88; *pp.* 38/131, 113/199; -**st**, 2. *sg. pt.* 112/153; *pres.* 43/112; **settyst**, 108/11.
- setteþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* sits, 90/39.
- seuen**, *num.* seven, 103/66; -e, 37/89, 41/34, 64/2, 103/67.
- sewe**, *vb.* follow, 72/115, 81/78, 102/46, 115/255.
- sewe**, *vb. pt.* sowed, 100/128, 113/180.
- sey**, *vb.* say, 55/148; -e, 93/142; -n, *pl.* 37/90, 71/63; -**st**, 2. *sg.* 43/102; -þ, 3. *sg.* 90/43, 93/143; -de, *pt.* 47/28.
- sey3e**, *vb. pt.* saw, 67/92.
- seyntes**, *sb. pl.* saints, 37/102, 77/140, 83/127, 107/109; *gen.* 75/67.
- shadew**, *sb.* shadow, 117/328; -e, 104/32; **shadow**, 113/182; **shadwe**, 104/39.
- shaft**, *sb.* 71/64.
- shake**, *vb.* 46/183.
- shal**, *vb.* shall, 111/117, 10/32, 81/55, 88/96, 13/135; **shall**, 87/68; **shalt**, 2. *sg.* 34/97, 100/149, 106/93.
- shame**, *sb.* 7/21, 16/47, 36/45, 53/75; *vb.* 58/80.
- shameles**, *sb. pl.* shameless people, 18/127.
- shameley**, *adv.* shamefully, 44/124, 57/61, 58/85.
- shapere**, *sb.* creator, 119/371.
- sharp**, *adj.* 84/174.
- sharpe**, *vb.* sharpen, 45/171.
- shaue**, *vb.* shave, 62/53.
- she**, *pron.* 26/53, 94/173, 175.
- shed**, *vb. pt.* 42/53.
- shede**, *vb.* shed, 4/118, 8/62, 58/86.
- shede**, *vb.* separate, 44/142.
- sheldis**, *sb. pl.* shields, 44/143.
- shende**, *vb.* disgrace, spoil, 58/85; -s, 3. *sg.* 23/23; **shent**, *pp.* 3/66, 55/137, 63/77, 92/96.
- shep**, *sb. pl.* sheep, 39/157, 45/150, 62/46.
- sheteþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* shoots, 16/58.
- shew**, *vb.* show, appear, 108/38, 111/131; -e, 7/15, 17/100, 36/42, 53/74; -**ed**, *pp.* 59/118, 98/64.
- shipman craft**, *sb.* seamanship, 62/43.
- shippes**, *sb. gen. sg.* ship's, 60/154.
- sholde**, *sb.* shoal, shallow, 60/146.
- shon**, *sb. pl.* shoes, 93/138.
- shon**, *vb. pt.* shone, 50/118.
- shop**, *vb. pt.* made, formed, 73/11; -e, 109/66.
- shorn**, *pp.* cut, 113/171.
- short**, *adj.* 40/6, 113/170.
- shoue**, *pp.* shoved, excluded, 111/121.
- shoures**, *sb. pl.* abundance, 84/174.
- shrede**, *sb.* shired, 2/30.
- shrewes**, *sb. pl.* wicked people, 96/21.
- shrift**, *sb.* confession, 80/35; **wip sh. wynde**, by a verbal confession, 29/53; -e, 20/180, 37/83, 94.
- shronken**, *adj.* shrunken, 116/285.
- shryfte**, *sb.* confession, 83/123.
- shrynes**, *sb. pl.* shrines, 75/67.
- shryue**, *vb.* shrive, 35/34.
- shul**, *vb.* shall, 49/86, 100/131.
- shuld**, *vb. pt.* should, 6/162, 24/62, 28/34, 35, 46/207; -e, 10/19, 32/52, 37/95, 62/59, 75/88; -**est**, 2. *sg.* 87/51.
- shuldres**, *sb. pl.* shoulders, 65/33.
- shyne**, *vb.* shine, appear, 50/119, 101/159; -**en**, 104/40; **shyn- yng**, *ppr.* 35/10, 49/76; -**es**, *pl.* 105/53.
- sight**, *sb.* 5/133.
- signyfye**, *vb.* signify, 51/9; -þ, *pl.* 51/17.
- sikirnes**, *sb.* security, 28/42.
- singulere**, *sb.* private interest, 71/59.
- sire**, *sb.* sir, master, 17/84, 36/68.
- sip**, *conj.* since, 24/55, 69, 27/10, 96/9, 102/41.
- sitte**, *sb.* sitting, 120/413, 414.
- skape**, *vb.* escape, 109/62.
- skatre**, *vb.* scatter, 14/158, 44/144; **skaterid**, *pp.* 51/23.
- skille**, *sb.* skill, discernment, bal-

- ance, reason; 54/111, 81/50; -s, *pl.* 28/33; *skillis*, 18/107.
- skippe**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* skips, 72/101.
- skole**, *sb.* school, 27/9, 92/92.
- skore**, *sb.* score, 102/47.
- skorn**, *sb.* scorn, 55/147; -e, 37/78, 80/36, 91/68; -es, *pl.* 18/129.
- skorne**, *vb.* scorn, 7/35, 24/28.
- skorneles**, *adj.* without scorn, 27/68.
- skornyng**, *sb.* scorn, 36/55.
- skourged**, *pp.* scourged, 64/155.
- skourges**, *sb.* scourges, 44/136, 92/114.
- skulked**, *vb. pt.* 69/8.
- skylle**, *sb.* skill, reason, 24/46, 72/102; -s, *pl.* 4/90.
- skyn**, *sb.* skin, 65/42, 70/22, 110/89; *skynne*, 27/7, 101/8.
- slake**, *vb.* slacken, 95/187, 215.
- slay**, *sb.* sley, a weaver's reed, 15/6.
- slayn**, *pp.* slain, 18/101.
- slaut**, *sb.* manslaughter, 56/18.
- sle**, *vb.* slay, 46/186, 48/54, 100/140; -s, 3. *sg.* 10/22; -h, 118/337.
- slep**, *sb.* slip, curdled milk, 110/82.
- slepe**, *vb.* sleep, 60/149, 67/87, 103/69, 108/29.
- sleper**, *adj.* slippery, unstable, 110/77.
- slees**, *vb.* slays, 92/89; *sleep*, 89/2.
- slet**, *sb.* sleet, 66/69.
- slete**, *vb.* set loose at, 35/22.
- sleyt**, *sb.* slyness, 89/12; -e, 95/86.
- slide**, *adj.* slippery, 22/2.
- slo**, *vb.* slay, 62/62; -n, 47/14; *sloo*, 99/94.
- sloupe**, *sb.* sloth, 56/13, 70/42.
- slow**, *adj.* 70/44, 90/54.
- slow**, *vb. pt.* slew, destroyed, 41/33, 45/180; -en, *pl.* 54/124.
- slyde**, *vb.* slide, slip, 37/82.
- slyder**, *adj.* slippery, 110/92; -e, 15/7.
- slyme**, *sb.* slime, 112/137, 119/372.
- smal**, *adj.* small, 61/26, 119/375; *smalle*, 37/93.
- smerte**, *vb.* feel pain, 70/21.
- smyt**, *vb.* smite, strike, destroy, 72/97; *smyte*, 3/84, 30/95, 53/79, 76/117, 92/111, 112/148.
- snapere**, *vb.* push against, 17/90.
- snow**, *sb.* 66/69.
- so**, *adv.* 5/148, 13/116, 27/65, 65/46.
- socour**, *sb.* succour, help, 57/45.
- sodeyn**, *adj.* sudden, passionate, 34/101, 56/18; *adv.* 24/54, 35/26; -ly, 108/12, 109/67.
- soget**, *adj.* subject, 1/20; *sb.* 21/219, 23/21; *sogettis*, *pl.* 69/7.
- sojt**, *vb. pt.* sought, 118/358; *pp.* 108/23, 112/154, 160.
- solace**, *sb.* pleasure, 111/133.
- sold**, *pp.* 6/156, 76/123; -e, 56/28.
- solempne**, *adj.* solemn, 46/1.
- solempnyte**, *sb.* solemnity, 104/25.
- so-liche**, *adv.* likewise, 4/116.
- solpep**, *vb.* pollute, 110/78.
- son**, *adv.* soon, 117/318.
- sonde**, *sb.* ordinance, 35/37.
- sondes**, *sb. pl.* sands, 18/132.
- sone**, *adv.* soon, 17/74, 50/109, 66/78, 91/66; -re, *comp.* 10/37.
- sone**, *sb.* son, 23/12, 62/41, 89/16, 90/25, 26; -s, *gen.* 88/107.
- song**, *sb.* 17/82, 89/6, 104/24; -e, 120/396; -es, *pl.* 98/72.
- sonne**, *sb.* sun, 50/118.
- sooles**, *sb. pl.* sustenance, 69/8.
- sopere**, *sb.* supper, 104/19, 34.
- sore**, *adj.* 92/106, 87/73; *adv.* 43/95, 85/11, 97/33; *sb.* 40/178; -s, *pl.* 30/109.
- sorefull**, *sb. pl.* sorrowful people, 98/71.
- sorw**, *sb.* sorrow, 72/115; -e, 26/33, 36/47, 50/4, 53/98, 72/122.
- sorwefull**, *sb. pl.* sorrowful people, 98/72; *sorwful*, *adj.* 109/45.
- sop**, *adj.* true, pleasing, 21/224, 32/50; *sb.* truth, 10/46; *sothe*, 18/104; -es, *adv.* forsooth, 109/61.
- sopfast**, *adj.* true, honest, 104/31, 107/112.
- sopnes**, *sb.* truth, 19/157.
- sotyl**, *adj.* subtle, 27/1; -e, 58/81; *sotyll*, 97/60; *sotyly*, *adv.* 57/63.
- souerayn**, *sb.* sovereign, master, 7/43; *souereyn*, *adj.* 64/10; *sb.* 21/219; -s, *pl.* 69/7.
- soujt**, *pp.* sought, visited, 64/2, 65/47; *pt.* 19/157, 29/69, 74/58, 80/36; -e, 90/26; -est, 108/13, 119/385.
- soul**, *sb.* 108/33, 35; -e, 2/39, 12/93, 94, 80/18, 21; *gen.* 72/110, 88/80, 105/58; -es, *pl.* 28/44, 40/170, 80/23; *gen.* 40/181.

- soule leche**, *sb.* soul-curer, 42/52, 96/22.
soun, *sb.* sound, word, 94/162, 109/45.
sounde, *adj.* sound, 39/159.
soure, *adj.* sour, 77/131.
sowe, *vb.* sow, 16/61, 18/129, 19/41, 86/21.
sowke, *vb.* suck, 93/150.
sown, *sb.* sound, renown, 53/86; -e, 54/110.
sowned, *vb. pt.* sounded, 104/23.
space, *sb.* time, 55/149.
spak, *vb. pt.* spoke, 47/27.
spare, *vb.* 26/39, 41/41, 72/119, 107/1; -st, 108/17.
speche, *sb.* speech, saying, 8/65, 11/65, 32/21, 53/74, 100/132.
speciale, *adv.* specially, 16/43; **in specyale**, 11/49, 84/146; **specyall**, *adj.* 104/17.
spede, *vb.* speed, make succeed, 2/46, 20/175, 49/87, 59/126, 82/112, 120/415.
speke, *vb.* speak, 9/3, 16/49, 27/67, 33/84; -n, 84/146; -st, 8/66; -þ, 3. *sg.* 71/72, 76/97; *pl.* 80/40.
spende, *vb.* spend, 46/198, 63/76, 78/173; -st, 43/109; **spendid**, *pt.* 2. *sg.* 37/100; **spendyng**, *ger.* 2/31; **spent**, *pt.* 2. *sg.* 30/84.
spere, *sb.* spear, 8/45, 42/53, 79/189, 92/117.
spettes, *vb.* spits, 91/72.
spices, *sb. pl.* species, 105/51.
spilde, *pp.* ruined, spoiled, 97/59.
spille, *vb.* shed, spoil, 22/6, 54/106, 87/60; be spoiled, 24/62.
spirit, *sb.* 65/30, 84/157, 96/1.
spirituale, *sb.* spirituals, 84/150.
spiritualte, *sb.* spirituality, 65/28, 71/68, 79/8.
spirytuall, *adj.* spiritual, 44/129.
spoken, *pp.* 11/65, 12/90, 18/114, 52/52.
sporne, *vb.* spurn, stumble, 49/86.
spot, *sb.* 29/54.
spotel, *sb.* spittle, 108/18.
spottes, *sb. pl.* spots, 99/106.
spouse, *sb.* 101/124.
spouse breche, *sb. pl.* adulterers, 43/102.
sprad, *pp.* spread, 68/131.
sprong, *vb. pt.* sprung, 54/122.
spye, *vb.* espy, 26/30; **spye**, 29/54.
- spys**, *sb.* species, 105/60.
spyse, *vb.* despises, 99/108.
spytten, *pp.* cut with a chisel, engraved, 116/297.
squyers, *sb.* squires, noblemen, 11/69, 65/36.
staat, *sb.* state, pomp, show, 80/34.
stable, *adj.* 98/67.
stad, *pp.* put off, separated, 68/129.
stakes, *sb. pl.* 63/99.
stal, *vb. pt.* stole, 26/44.
stalworpe, *adj.* stalwart, 68/122; *sb.* 51/38.
stalworply, *adv.* bravely, 25/11.
stande, *vb.* stand, 20/194, 78/171, 115/240; -s, 3. *sg.* 63/90, 66/64; **stant**, 3. *sg.* **st. drede**, stands in dread, 19/140.
stat, *sb.* state, class, condition, office, 61/10, 69/151, 90/48, 113/183; -e, 1/1, 47/34, 106/91.
stature, *sb.* 106/91.
statute, *sb.* 21/217.
staunche, *vb.* stanch, stop, 15/17.
sted, *sb.* stead, 107/119; -e, 9/11, 42/48.
stede, *sb.* steed, 5/142, 7/14.
stedefast, *adj.* steadfast, 110/81.
steke, *vb.* stick, shut, put, 9/1, 76/110, 83/130; -n, 75/87; -est, 42/69.
stel, *sb.* steel, 93/124.
stele, *vb.* steal, withdraw secretly, pass unnoticed, 19/153, 45/161, 46/188, 48/55, 68/128; -st, 20/190.
steppe, *sb.* step, 119/394; -s, *pl.* 115/239; **steppys**, 112/155.
stere, *vb.* stir, 67/108.
stereth, *vb.* steers, 3/65.
sterne, *adj.* stern, 100/139.
sterue, *vb.* starve, 9/87.
steryng, *sb.* stirring, 40/x.
stille, *adj.* still, quiet, 16/51.
stille, *adv.* still, yet, 43/80.
stoden, *vb. pt. pl.* stood, 15/7.
stok, *sb.* stock, log, 49/86.
stoken, *pp.* stuck, put, established, 12/93, 15/14, 18/117, 47/5, 105/65.
stoles, *sb. pl.* stools, 69/4.
stomble, *vb.* stumble, 17/89; -n, 35/26.
ston, *sb.* stone, 49/86, 66/53, 76; -es, *pl.* 16/62, 18/131, 51/10, 17.
stonde, *vb.* stand, 8/47, 57/58, 66/

- 74, 82/81, 82/91; *sb.* standing, 120/413; -*es*, *sg.* 53/77, 98/67; *pl. st. non awe*, stand in no awe, 23/37; -*is*, *sg.* 55/6.
- stood**, *vb.* *pt.* 81/63.
- storble**, *vb.* disturb, injure, 36/60.
- store**, *vb.* hoard, treasure, value, 11/67, 40/181, 51/28, 75/86, 86/13.
- storme**, *sb.* storm, 7/30.
- stoute**, *adj.* stout, obstinate, 98/73, 100/139.
- straunge**, *adj.* strange, 70/34.
- stray**, *sb.* 15/14, 18/110.
- stre**, *sb.* straw, 7/26, 17/89; -*s*, *pl.* 13/118.
- strengère**, *adj. comp.* stronger, 10/36.
- strengþ**, *sb.* strength, 48/52; -*e*, 24/57, 43/110, 64/106, 67/111; **strengthe**, 113/178.
- strete**, *sb.* street, 39/166.
- striȝed**, *pp.* destroyed, 23/31; **striȝeþ**, *sg.* 104/32.
- strokes**, *sb. pl.* 46/118, 48/55.
- strong**, *adj.* 44/146, 54/124; -*e*, 115/260.
- stroȝe**, *vb.* destroy, spoils, 8/62; **stroye**, 6/158, 54/130, 112/144; -*þ*, *pl.* 99/122; **stroye**, 8/60.
- stryf**, *sb.* strife, 37/76, 38/107, 58/86, 63/78, 89, 105/75.
- strype**, *vb.* strip, 7/26.
- stryue**, *vb.* strive, 35/13, 37; -*n*, *pt. pl.* strove, 47/36.
- stryues**, *sb. pl.* strifes, 117/326.
- stubble**, *sb.* 112/142.
- stuffe**, *vb.* stuff, provide, 59/121; -*d*, *pp.* 11/67.
- styf**, *adj.* stiff, 5/142; **styffere**, *comp.* 93/124.
- stye**, *vb.* stick, 63/100.
- style**, *sb.* stile, 13/127, 17/90; -*s*, *pl.* 63/99.
- style**, *sb.* suit, case, 59/114.
- style**, *adj.* still, 40/6.
- stynk**, *sb.* stench, 119/369; -*e*, 116/267.
- stynkyng**, *ppr.* stinking, 91/88, 101/8; -*e*, 117/312.
- styred**, *pp.* stirred, 188/333; -*e*, 112/139.
- suche**, *adj. pron.* 3/76, 4/100, 6/157, 70/40.
- suchon**, *pron.* such a one, 111/128.
- suffre**, *vb.* suffer, 52/45, 69/20; -*þ*, *sg.* 63/81, 83; -*d*, *pt.* 42/58, 60, 86/20.
- suget**, *adj.* subject, 4/102, 78/165.
- sulpeþ**, *vb.* pollutes, 99/106; **sulpid**, *pp.* 49/74.
- sum**, *pron.* many a one, 15/9; somewhat, 50/105; **summe**, *pl.* some, 3/83, 10/46, 61/27.
- sumtyme**, *adv.* once, formerly, 18/121, 123, 126, 20/185, 89/22.
- sumwhat**, *pron.* somewhat, 7/16, 40/177; *adv.* 91/63.
- sune**, *sb.* sun, 49/76.
- suppose**, *vb.* 106/83.
- suspende**, *vb.* suspends, 71/68.
- susspescioun**, *sb.* suspicion, 82/88.
- sustenaunce**, *sb.* sustenance, 62/39; **sustynaunce**, 14/156.
- swelle**, *vb.* swell, 26/51.
- swerd**, *sb.* sword, 3/84, 20/196, 23/39, 44/141, 59/120, 92/94.
- swere**, *vb.* swear, 21/219, 25/6, 26/48, 70/25, 87/75.
- swerue**, *vb.* swerve, get, 9/82.
- swete**, *vb.* sweat, 38/134.
- swete**, *adj.* sweet, 74/53, 75/90; *sb.* sweetness, 77/131; **swetnes**, 75/66.
- swolwe**, *vb.* swallow, 108/18.
- sword**, *sb.* 60/159.
- sworn**, *pp.* 13/137, 31/12.
- swyn**, *sb.* hog, 46/201.
- swynke**, *vb.* toil, drudge, 38/134, 68/117.
- sybbe**, *sb.* relation, 75/77.
- syde**, *sb.* side, 48/43, 51/37, 120/395; -*s*, *pl.* 65/44.
- syȝe**, *vb.* sink, pass, 109/51.
- syȝt**, *sb.* sight, 47/21, 49/76, 91, 53/95, 77/134, 105/54, 106/107.
- syk**, *adj.* 68/126, 79/191; *sb. pl.* 38/125; -*e*, 26/39; *adj.* 84/173.
- sykenes**, *sb.* sickness, 95/211; -*se*, 24/52, 87/65.
- syker**, *adj.* sure, 49/95; -*e*, 24/51.
- sykernes**, *sb.* surety, 17/71, 32/34; -*se*, 24/55, 84/160.
- syknes**, *sb.* sickness, 42/76, 49/90, 72/115, 123.
- syllence**, *sb.* silence, 83/129, 84/145.
- syluer**, *sb.* silver, 75/65.
- symonye**, *sb.* simony, 63/81, 92.
- symple**, *adj.* simple, 53/104, 61/25.
- synewes**, *sb. pl.* sinews, 110/90.

- synful**, *adj.* 40/172, 118/343; *sb.* 118/337.
syng, *vb.* sing, 16/41, 22/234, 61/25, 90/35, 98/72; -s, *sg.* 105/55.
synguler, *adj.* singular, particular, 1/4, 33/60, 62/52; -e, 23/28.
syngulerte, *sb.* self-interest, 58/81.
synne, *sb.* sin, 2/42, 14/164, 63/91; *pl.* 110/103; -s, *pl.* 34/4, 69/150.
synne, *vb.* 5/129, 35/18; -n, *pl.* 32/47; -d, *pp.* 110/103.
synnyng, *ger.* sinning, 116/277.
syre, *sb.* sir, 7/17.
syse, *sb.* size, 3/61, 116/285; -in s. properly, 66/75.
systemen, *sb.* *pl.* sisters, 116/270.
syt, *vb.* sit, have authority, 23/15, 70/53; -e, 116/291.
syþes, *sb.* *pl.* times, 37/89.
table, *sb.* 98/71, 104/19.
tacche, *sb.* nipple, 93/150.
tak, *vb.* take, 15/25, 16/43, 61/15, 62/38, 81/62; -e, 3/78, 31/20, 61/30, 95/211; *pp.* 89/19; -est, 108/27; -eþ, *sg.* 5/145, 31/17; -en, *pl.* 3/86.
tale, *sb.* 6/154, 22/240.
tale-tellere, *sb.* talebearer, 10/17.
talkyng, *sb.* talk, 6/6.
tame, *adj.* 92/98, 96/23, 99/112; -d, *pp.* 111/109.
tan, *vb.* take, 33/83; *pp.* 37/81, 114/227.
tapetis, *sb.* *pl.* carpets, 59/134.
tary, *vb.* tarry, detain, delay, 78/170, 93/131.
tauerne, *sb.* tavern, 25/19.
tauzt, *pp.* taught, 104/36; *pt.* 32/21; -e, 40/186, 47/33.
teche, *vb.* teach, 25/25, 39/167, 42/51, 53/76, 96/18; 3. *sg.* 16/59.
teeth, *sb.* *pl.* 3/85, opposition, contradiction, 81/56; *teep*, 15/13.
telle, *vb.* tell, 10/46, 20/187, 32/50, 42/62, 69/19, 86/15; -n, *pl.* 70/38; -s, *sg.* 92/91; -þ, 21/204, 71/75.
telyeþ, *vb.* tills, procures, 29/61.
temperal, *adj.* temporal, 44/135; -e, 84/152.
temperalte, *sb.* temporality, 33/60, 71/67, 79/11.
temptest, *vb.* 43/106.
temptacion, *sb.* temptation, 87/62, 102/30; -s, *pl.* 80/27, 83/125.
ten, *num.* 1/11, 33/83, 53/99, 61/28.
tenautes, *sb.* *gen.* *pl.* tenants', 56/43.
tendere, *adj.* tender, 93/123.
tent, *sb.* attention, 51/13.
teres, *sb.* *pl.* tears, 43/94.
terme, *sb.* term, 113/199.
teth, *sb.* *pl.* teeth, 116/286.
teyþe, *vb.* tie, 18/113; -d, *pp.* 58/100.
than, *adv.* 5/147; then, 3/64, 8/55; þan, than, 11/55; then, 13/120, 15/28, 25/24, 68/143, 83/128.
thank, *sb.* 6/ii, 7; *vb.* 39/147; -e, 87/66.
thanne, *adv.* then, 91/81; þanne, 37/76, 72/111, 91/84.
thar, *vb.* need, 3/80, 12/108, 15/24, 38/134, 78/170, 176, 82/85.
that, *rel. pron.* 1/1, 22, 2/54, 66/74; what, 38/114, 62/59, 66, 105/61; he who, 63/75, 96/13; those who, 79/15, 109/64.
þat, *dem. adj.* that, 3/57, 11/80, 63/87, 67/103; *pron.* 2/40, 14/166.
þat, *conj.* that, 11/75, 67/86.
þay, *pron.* they, 3/85, 97/48; þay, 66/59, 104/22, 109/70, 117/322.
the, *def. art.* 1/11, 19; þe, 10/47, 25/27.
the, *pers. pron.* thee, 4/115, 15/32, 22/244, 60/xiv.
the, *dem. pron.* *pl.* those, 25/25.
the, *adv.* 4/107, 61/1; þe, 10/37, 61/3.
thede, *sb.* people, 6/158; þede, 56/22.
þeder, *adv.* thither, 55/5, 59/122; -e, 14/2.
thee, *vb.* prosper, 71/85.
þef, *sb.* thief, 15/9; **thef**, 42/71.
theft, *sb.* 97/60; þefte, 58/81, 65/23.
þei, *pron.* they, 10/30.
then, *conj.* 116/272; *adv.* 27/72; þenne, 103/59, 105/45.
þenk, *vb.* think, 28/48, 31/10, 76/11, 81/53, 58; -e, 76/115, 107/5; **þenke**, 3/82, 15/16; **þenkes**, *sg.* 111/113; **þenkeþ**, 37/78, 53/75, 99/110; **þenkeþ**, 8/61, 9/81.
þens, *adv.* thence, 17/92, 94/160.
ther, *adv. dem.* there, 8/72, 113/191; -e, thereof, 3/82; þere, 8/61, 16/45, 29/79; **ther**, *rel.* 1/13,

- 10/31; -e as, 3/67; þere, 12/103, 65/47; þ. as, 12/109, 69/147.
- therefore**, *adv.* therefore, 4/90; þerfore, 97/39.
- þerof**, *adv.* thereof, 27/63, 32/48, 107/4.
- þerout**, *adv.* outside, 26/38.
- þertille**, *adv.* thereto, 90/44.
- þerto**, *adv.* thereto, 35/35, 50/6.
- þer-vpon**, *adv.* thereupon, 21/218.
- þerwiþ**, *adv.* therewith, 95/198; **ther-with**, 8/46.
- þeryn**, *adv.* therein, 43/80; **theryn**, 4/107; **þer-ynne**, 28/36, 87/66, 117/326.
- thes**, *adj.* this, 4/119; -e, 2/26; **þes**, 50/4; these, 38/128, 67/102; *pron.* this, 107/126, 117/323; these, 117/305; **þese**, 64/8; *adj.* 76/96.
- þesternesse**, *sb.* gloom, 117/327.
- theues**, *sb. pl.* thieves, 5/122, 43/103.
- they**, *pron.* 1/20, 10/35; **þey**, 65/45.
- þi**, *adj.* thy, 15/25, 26, 36, 22/4.
- thies**, *sb. pl.* thighs, 66/49.
- þirled**, *vb. pt.* thirled, 41/32.
- þirst**, *sb.* thirst, 98/63.
- this**, *pron.* 68/141; *adj.* 5/123; **þis**, *pron.* 45/156, 91/63; *adj.* 104/18; **þisse**, *pron.* 92/102.
- þo**, *adj.* those, 17/87, 37/92; *pron.* 19/141, 53/103; **þo**, 5/151, 15/23.
- þo**, *adv.* then, 26/45.
- þoþ**, *conj.* because, 108/39.
- þoþt**, *sb.* thought, 108/21, 117/321; *pl.* 112/156.
- thonder**, *sb.* thunder, 46/187.
- þong**, *sb.* 70/22.
- þonk**, *sb.* thank, 71/76; **þonk**, 7/15, 31; -e, 8/45; **þonke**, *vb.* 56/16.
- þoo**, *pron.* those, 119/364; **þoo**, 101/14.
- þorn**, *sb.* 92/115; -es, *pl.* 16/62, 18/130.
- þou**, *pron.* 4/115, 116; **þou**, 15/28.
- þouþ**, *conj.* though, 16/57; since, 87/57; **þouþ**, 7/26, 9/4; if, 53/103, 66/79; þ.-so, as-so, 65/45.
- þouþt**, *vb. pt. 2. sg.* thoughtest, 25/14; -e, *pl.* 41/29.
- þouþt**, *sb.* thought, 17/92, 50/103, 75/90; -es, *pl.* 91/84; -is, 82/93.
- þousandes**, *sb. pl.* thousands, 78/179; **þousandis**, 78/180.
- þow**, *pron.* thou, 33/81, 48/49; **þow**, 15/28.
- þow**, *conj.* though, 1/20.
- þowsand**, *sb.* thousand, 105/63; **þousand**, *adj.* 106/90.
- þral**, *sb.* thrall, 94/171.
- þraldom**, *sb.* thralldom, 35/28, 80/19.
- þralle**, *sb.* thrall, 31/91.
- þrawe**, *vb.* throw, 38/108.
- þre**, *num.* three, 35/20, 67/105; **þre**, 23/13, 15, 45/178, 50/106, 64/5.
- þrep**, *sb.* quarrel, 63/78.
- þret**, *vb.* threaten, 11/58; -e, 30/94, 36/46, 70/27, 91/73.
- þretyng**, *sb.* threatening, 44/140.
- þridde**, *adj.* third, 10/41, 47/25; **þridde**, 72/116.
- þrift**, *sb.* savings, 97/58.
- þro**, *sb.* throe, pang, 63/78.
- þrong**, *sb.* throng, crowd, 25/9, 44/144.
- þryue**, *vb.* thrive, 19/146, 27/70, 71/85.
- þurgh**, *prep.* through, 32/44, 39/153, 41/26; **þurgh**, 4/95.
- þurgh shoue**, *pp.* pierced, 79/189.
- þurh souþt**, *pp.* sought through, 21/225.
- þurst**, *sb.* thirst, 66/68.
- þursten**, *sb. pl.* thirst, 97/50.
- þursty**, *sb. pl.* thirsty people, 38/123.
- þus**, *adv.* 2/49, 26/57; **þus**, 25/8, 26/40, 79/15.
- þy**, *adj.* 2/31, 109/65; **þy**, 15/27, 25/2, 27/11; **þyn**, 2/44; **þyn**, 16/37, 26/43, 59, 49/82; **þyn**, *pron.* thine, 2/37, 86/34; **þyn**, 49/97; -e, 41/42.
- þyng**, *sb.* thing, 2/33, 20/170; **þyng**, 49/97, 104/29; -es, *pl.* 41/7, 64/2, 105/47; -is, 105/49.
- þynk**, *vb.* think, remember, 103/10; -e, thinks, seems, 108/40; **þynke**, 110/104.
- þys**, *pron.* this, 103/3; *adj.* these, 65/39.
- þy-self**, *pron.* thyself, 1/8; **þy-**

- self**, 27/8, 48/49, 87/59; **þy-selue**, 1/9, 50/108; **þy-seluen**, 26/40; **thy-seluen**, 9/85.
þysse, *pron. this*, 116/269.
þystrernesse, *sb. gloom*, 119/370.
till, *conj. till*, 12/102, 26/47, 96/38, 102/38; **tille**, *prep.* 87/62.
tixt, *sb. text*, 89/1.
to, *prep.* 1/5, 20, 46/183, 202; *adv.* too, 3/82, 17/24, 24/49, 49/69.
to, *sb. toe*, 62/46; **-es**, *pl.* 66/65, 73; **-n**, 50/102.
to-broken, *pp.* broken to pieces, 52/50.
to-day, *adv.* 21/198, 44/122.
togedere, *adv.* together, 8/95, 14/3; **to-gyder**, 110/90; **to-gydre**, 52/67, 65/18, 77/128, 88/93.
tok, *vb. pt.* took, 6/6, 54/124, 77/130, 115/245; **-e**, 85/8.
tokene, *sb. token, sign*, 105/48.
tokenynges, *ppr. pl.* being tokens, 105/51.
told, *pp.* 6/154, 40/185; **-e**, 104/26, 30; *pt.* 21/220.
toles, *sb. pl.* tools, 69/2.
tombe, *sb. tomb*, 28/30.
to-morwe, *adv.* to-morrow, 35/25, 44/122.
tong, *sb. tongue*, 75/91; **-e**, 58/100, 100/133.
tonsure, *sb.* 84/161.
too, *sb. toe*, 68/137; **-n**, *pl.* 66/74.
tormente, *vb.* torment, 110/102.
torne, *vb.* turn, 117/325.
to shidre, *vb.* to be scattered, 22/4.
touche, *sb. touch*, 120/411.
toun, *sb. town*, 10/34, 13/124, 21/206, 66/54.
toures, *sb. pl.* towers, 57/49.
tow, *adj.* tough, 41/35.
towche, *sb. touch*, 82/88; **-s**, *pl.* 82/89, 93.
towched, *pp.* touched, 116/290.
town, *sb.* 61/34; **-e**, 54/118; **-es**, *pl.* 8/70, 51/19.
tras, *sb. trace*, 109/70.
trauayle, *sb.* work, service, 7/38, 80/29; travel, 7/23; *vb.* work, 66/67.
trauaylyng, *pp.* working, 6/9; travelling, 7/29.
tre, *sb. tree*, 41/21, 66/60, 103/2.
trede, *vb.* tread, 5/134, 59/134; **-þ**, *sg.* 91/80.
treson, *sb.* treason, 52/69, 57/61; **-s**, *pl.* 62/61; **tresoun**, 53/94.
tresour, *sb.* treasury, 11/66; **-e**, *treasures*, 28/19.
treour, *sb.* treasure, 55/140; **-e**, 23/9, 77/133.
trespace, *sb.* trespass, 52/63; **trespas**, *pl.* 36/45, 43/95, 45/172, 111/105.
trespas, *vb.* trespass, offend, 76/117, 87/63, 95/196; **-e**, 52/51.
trespasour, *sb.* trespasser, 6/63.
trest, *vb.* trust, 21/226; **-e**, 62/47.
trete, *sb.* treaty, 59/124, 60/155, 69/17; *vb.* treat, 13/120, 35/16, 24, 32, 36/56, 59/137, 77/143; **-þ**, *pl.* 48/45; **-d**, *pp.* 35/17.
treuth, *sb.* 3/78, 9/iii.
trewe, *sb.* faithfulness, 35/17; *adj.* true, truthful, 7/38, 40, 15/13, 16/55, 58/97, 66/62, 66; *sb. pl.* 99/122; *adv.* 50/114, 96/10, 102/48; **-re**, *adj. comp.* 77/132; **-st**, *sup.* 101/23.
trewe loue, *sb.* true-love, 78/185.
trewes, *sb.* truce, peace, 35/20.
triþe, *vb.* sift, 27/14.
triste, *vb.* trust, 69/17.
troupe, *sb.* truth, 9/4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 15/10, 23/23; *gen.* 18/117; **-s**, *gen.* 18/113; **trouhte**, 9/2.
trowe, *vb.* trust, 9/86, 16/60, 29/76, 90/32, 112/149; **-st**, 114/229; **-d**, *pp.* 70/25.
trussen, *vb.* truss, 55/140.
truste, *vb.* trust, 31/113, 70/51.
trusty, *adj.* 16/60.
try, *vb.* sift, 113/191; **-ed**, *pp.* 52/69; **tryþe**, 10/47.
trynyte, *sb.* trinity, 56/36.
tryp, *sb.* trip, 5/134.
tunge, *sb.* tongue, 18/113.
turment, *sb.* torment, 92/90, 111/134.
turmentest, *vb.* tormentest, 86/41; **turmentyng**, *pp.* 115/264.
turne, *vb.* turn, 35/35, 44/133, 62/60, 80/39, 86/30; **-st**, 94/168; **-þ**, *pl.* 44/128; **-d**, *pp.* 18/122, 124, 54/127, 115/263; **turnyd**, 115/265.
twelþe, *num.* twelve, 104/21; **twelue**, 1/11, 53/99.
twenty, *num.* 106/84.

- twey**, *num.* two, 117/303; **two**, 4/90, 62/38, 67/92.
twyȝe, *adv.* twice, 30/94.
twyggis, *sb. pl.* twigs, 54/119.
twyn, *vb. part.* escape, 110/95.
twynkelynge, *sb.* twinkling, 120/412.
twynne, *vb. part.* separate, 78/168, 82/94, 109/62, 112/168; **-n**, 17/70.
tyde, *sb.* holiday service, 103/11.
tydynges, *sb. pl.* tidings, news, 82/107.
tyȝed, *pp.* tied, 58/100.
tyl, *conj.* till, 21/205, 41/42, 65/47, 92/116; **tyll**, 29/50; **tylle**, 114/220.
tylyers, *sb. pl.* tillers, husbandmen, 66/62.
tyme, *sb.* time, 9/84, 21/226, 50/4, 68/120, 104/17, 113/170; *by t.*, betime, 17/151; **-s**, *pl.* 21/224, 36/50, 53/92, 109/54.
tyraunt, *sb.* tyrant, 34/93; **-es**, *gen.* 63/91; *pl.* 4/91, 100/139.
tyrauntrie, *sb.* tyranny, 62/62; **tyrauntrye**, 1/3, 43/110.
tyȝe, *sb.* tithe, 31/20.

vanyte, *sb.* vanity, 79/14, 82/102, 94/172.
vaunement, *sb.* advancement, 73/21.
vauntage, *sb.* advantage, gain, 53/103, 59/132.
vaynglory, *sb.* vainglory, 16/54, 79/14, 84/174.
vengeance, *sb.* 77/149; **vengeance**, 1/15, 3/84, 9/8, 13/139, 18/115, 119, 38/105.
venyale, *adj.* venial, pardonable, 37/85.
vertew, *sb. pl.* virtues, 113/184; **vertue**, *sg.* 15/10, 16/50, 81/76, 118/352; *pl.* 116/278; **-s**, 2/54, 5/143, 15/23, 19/142, 24/68, 113/191.
vertuous, *adj.* virtuous, 20/173.
vessel, *sb.* 110/92.
vice, *sb.* 15/10; **-s**, *pl.* 16/42, 80/41, 86/43.
vicious, *adj.* 63/85.
victor, *sb.* victory, 54/131; **-ie**, 12/112; **-y**, 80/28; **-ye**, 20/194, 48/53.

vilonye, *sb.* villainy, 18/124.
visage, *sb.* 27/62.
visite, *vb.* visit, 26/39.
vnbende, *vb.* unbend, 58/87.
vnbynde, *vb.* unbind, 29/52, 42/59, 62/150, 80/19; **vnbende**, 3. *sg.* 64/7.
vnclene, *adj.* unclean, 113/194.
vnder, *prep.* under, 6/3, 62/46, 69/4, 91/60; *adv.* 91/71.
vndercrepe, *vb.* creep privily into, 103/71.
vnderstandyng, *ger.* understanding, 89/3.
vnderstond, *vb.* understand, 96/26; **-es**, *sg.* 17/85, 19/133.
vndertake, *vb.* undertake, 70/31.
vndir, *prep.* under, 105/68.
vneuene, *adv.* unevenly, improperly, 32/49.
vnhende, *adj.* impolite, 15/27.
vnkonnyng, *adj.* unskilled, 56/37.
vnkynde, *adj.* unkind, 41/11, 48/39, 67/106, 85/3; **-ly**, *adj.* unnatural, 63/83.
vnloken, *pp.* unlocked, 46/2, 52/53.
vnneȝe, *adv.* hardly, 18/128.
vnstable, *adj.* unstable, fickle, 56/32.
vn-tyme, *adv.* untimely, soon, 56/13.
vnwetand, *adv.* unwittingly, 21/213.
vnwroȝt, *adj.* unborn, 117/319.
vnwys, *sb.* unwise, 39/167; **-e** *adj.* 116/286.
vnyte, *sb.* unity, harmony, 1/30, 13/130, 33/63, 58/106, 89/18.
voyce, *sb.* voice, 21/207.
voyde, *vb.* avoid, leave, 20/189; **-ȝe**, *sg.* 17/95.
voys, *sb.* voice, talk, 15/19, 19/155.
vowtrye, *sb.* adultery, 94/174.
vp, *adv.* up, 37/82, 117/306.
vybreyde, *vb.* upbraids, 93/139.
vppon, *prep.* upon, 29/54, 73/22.
vp-riȝt, *adv.* upright, 100/147.
vp so down, *adv.* upside down, 80/38; 94/168, 108/13.
vs, *pron.* us, 3/81, 16/44.
vse, *vb.* use, 23/33, 24/42, 103/66; **-d**, *pt.* 18/123, 120/407; *pp.* 69/151, 93/123.

- vsurye**, *sb.* usury, 63/83, 92.
vttre-more, *adv.* farther outside, 58/107.
vyage, *sb.* expedition, 59/119.
vyces, *sb. pl.* vices, 5/143, 24/68, 83/116, 113/184.
vylenye, *sb.* villainy, 91/68.
vyne, *sb.* vine, 42/49.
vys, *sb.* vice, 2/42, 80/20, 118/352.
vysement, *sb.* deliberation, 58/93.
vysite, *vb.* visit, 38/125.
- wacche**, *sb.* watch, vigil, 83/113; *vb.* 83/121.
wage, *sb.* wages, 26/55.
wajtes, *sb.* weights, 36/51.
wake, *vb.* 34/7, 67/88, 70/29, 89/23, 95/209; **wakyng**, *sb.* waking, 84/163.
walke, *vb.* walk, 25/18, 119/368.
wan, *vb. pt.* won, got, 59/136; 2. *sg.* 30/84, 37/99, 101/4.
wande, *sb.* wand, rod, 109/48, 115/262; **-s**, *pl.* 66/60.
wane, *adj.* deficient, 8/61; *vb.* 116/278; **-n**, 86/44.
wanhope, *sb.* despondency, 5/131, 30/99, 43/91.
wante, *vb.* want, fail, 93/129; **-s**, *sg.* 67/112.
wanton, *adj.* 54/113.
war, *adj.* wary, 1/1, 15/29, 22/1, 37/79, 86/33; *vb.* beware, 3/71, 82/103.
warde, *sb.* ward, cell, 80/41.
ware, *adj.* wary, 109/70.
ware, *vb.* use, 107/5.
ware, *vb. pt.* wast, 107/5.
warke, *sb.* werk, 120/407.
warne, *vb.* warn, 76/101; **-d**, *pp.* 43/89.
warnestor, *sb.* store, provisions, 27/13, 59/122.
waryng, *sb.* warning, 41/20.
warre, *adj.* wary, 60/xiv.
wary, *vb.* curse, 93/133.
was, *vb. pt.* 1/13, 3/81; *wast*, 101/7, 109/68.
wasche, *vb.* wash, 19/135, 40/172, 115/248.
wast, *adj.* waste, abundant, 37/100, 83/121; **-e**, *adv.* 63/76.
wast, *vb.* waste, 20/166, 112/149; *pp.* 20/177; **-e**, 69/148, 90/56, 94/165; **-ed**, *pp.* 105/70, 112/158, 116/283; **-ede**, 13/119.
wastours, *sb. pl.* wasters, 58/92.
wastyng, *ppr.* wasting, 44/137.
water, *sb.* 40/174, 41/33, 64/3.
wax, *sb.* 84/175.
waxe, *vb.* grow, become, 57/58, 67/110; **-n**, 86/43, 110/104; *pp.* 93/135; **-p**, *sg.* 68/126.
way, *sb.* 15/36, 94/170; **-e**, 120/398; **-es**, *pl.* 78/159.
waye, *vb.* weigh, 36/51.
wayle, *vb.* wail, 117/324.
wayte, *vb.* wait, 23/30, 68/127; **w-after**, *w. for*, 39/151, 71/70, 118/352.
wayuep, *vb.* waives, 72/100.
web, *sb.* 15/6.
weddid, *pp.* wedded, 79/6.
wede, *sb.* weed, garment, clothes, 8/54, 56/30, 72/120, 84/161.
wede, *vb.* weed, 19/143.
wede, *vb.* rage, 69/3.
weder, *sb.* weather, 8/57.
wedlok, *sb.* wedlock, 102/25.
weel, *adv.* well, 35/34.
weet, *sb.* wetness, 66/67.
wel, *adv.* well, 9/80, 11/76, 12/98.
welde, *vb.* hold, enjoy, 24/63, 40/4.
wele, *sb.* weal, wealth, property, good, 16/66, 24/49, 33/68, 35/27, 40/4, 42/65; *adv.* well, 2/40, 38/135, 68/120.
welfare, *sb.* success, 26/34.
wel-faryng, *adj.* thriving, 8/51.
welpe, *sb.* wealth, 66/55, 71/58.
wend, *vb.* turn, go, 12/107; **-e**, 16/37, 27/68, 53/85, 74/51; **-es**, 3. *sg.* 23/18; **-ys**, 2. *sg.* 110/97.
wende, *vb. pt.* thought, 67/91.
wene, *vb.* think, fancy, 5/132, 29/76, 52/61, 82/92.
went, *vb.* goes, 55/5; *pp.* turned, returned, past, 2/36, 3/68, 92/92, 105/52; **-e**, *pp.* 80/48; *pt.* 120/398.
wepe, *vb.* weep, lament, 60/148, 117/324, 119/364; **wepyng**, *pp.* 48/46.
were, *vb.* wear, 53/104, 81/52.
were, *sb.* war, 11/72; *vb.* defend, 67/93.
were, *vb. pt.* were, 8/67, 9/77, 79, 21/217, 51/26, 101/10; **-n**, *pl.* 111/109.

- werk**, *sb.* work, 19/154, 33/76, 114/236; **-es**, *pl.* 74/34, 108/26; **-is**, 49/87, 61/18, 84/148; **-ys**, 3/79, 87, 80/33, 107/2.
werkman, *sb.* workman, 39/165.
wern, *vb. pt.* were, 118/360.
werne, *vb.* refuse, deny, 77/146.
werre, *sb.* war, quarrel, 8/67, 12/104, 54/125, 59/127, 129, 68/142, 98/85; **-þ**, *vb. sg.* makes war, 13/113.
werryours, *sb.* warriors, 39/138.
werye, *adj.* weary, 80/30.
wes, *vb. pt.* was, 13/142.
west, *adv.* 114/208.
wet, *vb.* know, 12/101; **-e**, 12/97.
wete, *vb.* wet, 40/174.
wexe, *vb.* grow, 6/159; **-n**, *pl.* 15/31.
weye, *vb.* weigh, 1/14.
weye, *sb.* way, 9/14, 24/71; **-s**, *pl.* 103/8.
wey-laway, *interj.* wellaway, 33/70.
whales, *sb. gen.* whale's, 45/178.
whan, *conj.* when, 7/29, 9/82, 100/131; **whanne** *pat.* 3/63, 30/89, 107/7; *adv.* 87/46.
what, *int. adj.* 4/98, 72/98; *pron.* 7/41; *rel. adj.* 2/50, 12/81; *pron.* 95/210.
whel, *sb.* wheel, 101/11.
when, *conj.* 8/51, 53, 15/31, 36/48; **whenne** *pat.* 34/98, 111/119.
wher, *adv.* where, 114/212; **-e**, 77/152; *wherever*, 49/93, 99/96.
wher-euere, *adv.* wherever, 114/217.
where-of, *adv.* whereof, 64/1.
wheron, *adv.* whereon, 41/25.
wherto, *adv.* whereto, why, 111/127.
whet, *vb.* sharpen, make sarcastic, 91/67.
whete, *sb.* wheat, 10/47, 40/182.
whether, *conj.* 5/139, 180/40; **wheþer**, 102/45; *pron.* which, 77/144.
whiche, *rel. pron.* which, 7/18.
whidre, *adv.* whither, 22/7.
while, *sb.* 18/101, 22/231; *conj.* 35/25, 61/26, 68/114, 105/65; **the w.**, 22/235.
whirlewynd, *sb.* whirlwind, 44/144.
who, *inter. pron.* 8/54, 114/219; *rel.* 75/81; **-m**, *inter.* 76/119; *rel.* 7/44; **-s**, *inter.* whose, 115/259; **who so**, *rel.* who, whoever, 3/79, 12/111, 17/95, 38/113, 72/107; **who þat**, *rel.* who, 5/145, 79/1.
whoche, *inter. adj.* which, 10/36.
why, *adv.* 4/89, 98, 73/10; **why—why**, 5/127.
whyche, *rel. pron.* 104/19.
whyder, *adv.* whither, wherever, 15/5, 83/129, 110/96, 98.
whyle, *sb.* while, 13/125; *conj.* 68/113.
widre, *vb.* wither, 22/5.
wikked, *adj.* wicked, 8/65, 11/77, 15/15, 29/49; *sb. pl.* 103/63; **wikkid**, *adj.* 22/1, 96/15.
wikkidnes, *sb.* wickedness, 78/180.
wil, *sb.* will, 41/79, 101/16; *vb.* 8/47, 14/155, 13/117, 63/95; **wilt**, 76/106.
wildernes, *sb.* wilderness, 42/48.
wile, *adv.* well, 30/104.
wilfully, *adv.* willingly, on purpose, 20/166, 45/170, 69/20.
wille, *sb.* will, wilfulness, 10/38, 12/95, 22/8, 23/16, 24; **willis**, *pl.* 18/105.
willefully, *adv.* willingly, on purpose, 23/18.
wilne, *sb.* will, deign, 115/242.
wiltow, *vb.* wilt thou, 76/119.
wisdom, *sb.* 100/146.
wise, *sb. pl.* wise people, 6/167, 103/72.
wisely, *adv.* 27/16, 68/142.
wist, *vb. pt.* knew, 23/9, 88/81; **-e**, 28/41.
wit, *sb.* 8/61, 12/85, 22/8, 23/10, 32, 40.
with, *prep.* 3/84; **wiþ**, 14/152, 66/58, 98/88; *adv.* 5/145.
wiþal, *prep.* withal, 61/28; *adv.* 64/12.
wiþdrawe, *vb.* withdraw, 57/53.
wiþout, *prep.* without, 66/80; **-withoute**, 4/113; **wiþoute**, 20/178, 180; *abroad*, outside, 13/115, 51/19; **-n**, 79/200, 104/20.
withstande, *vb.* withstand, 109/44; **withstonde**, 83/125, 126, 108/32, 115/261.
withyn, *adv.* within, 110/91; **wiþ-**

- yn**, *prep.* 47/36 **wip-ynne**, 13/113, 83/140, 101/6; *adv.* 58/105, 67/81.
- witles**, *adj.* witless, foolish, 10/38.
- witnes**, *sb.* witness, 58/94; **-se**, 31/13, 58/88, 77/148, 118/343.
- witteles**, *adj.* witless, 12/90.
- wittes**, *sb. pl.* wits, 11/71, 35/39, 107/4.
- wit-word**, *sb.* word of wisdom, 43/101.
- wo**, *sb.* woe, 5/146, 16/66, 26/47, 61/8, 16, 24, 32; *interj.* 119/366; *adj.* woeful, wretched, 61/32, 70/21.
- wod**, *adj.* mad, furious, 69/3, 90/43.
- wode**, *sb.* wood, 51/14.
- wol**, *vb.* will, 12/82, 16/38, 22/232; **-e**, 1/23, 15/27, 28/33, 27/72, 93/144, 120/416; **-en**, *pl.* 5/152; **woln**, 118/351; **wolt**, *z. sg.* 112/149, 115/259; **wolle**, wish, 69/20; **wold**, *pt.* 91/61; **-e**, 9/77, 16/54, 21/200, 25/25, 35/18; **est**, 8/67, 77/115, 95/192.
- wolward**, *adj.* dressed in wool, 89/23.
- woman**, *sb.* 82/86, 87, 113/169.
- wombe**, *sb.* womb, belly, 26/51, 45/178, 67/81, 117/315.
- won**, *sb.* abode, 49/94, 66/55; **-es**, *pl.* 103/8.
- wonde**, *vb.* beware, 21/199, 82/85.
- wonderly**, *adv.* wonderfully, 119/374.
- wonder-syjt**, *sb.* wonderful sight, 47/21.
- wondryng**, *sb.* wondering, 72/109.
- wone**, *vb.* dwell, live, 83/140, 93/144; **-s**, *sg.* 75/71; **-p**, 79/200, 117/329; **-st**, 43/80.
- wonne**, *pp.* won, 33/65; **-n**, 59/133.
- woo**, *sb.* woe, 4/108, 24/66, 42/65, 60/xiv, 64/112.
- wood**, *adj.* furious, mad, 42/55, 77/149, 86/39, 91/81.
- wopen**, *sb. pl.* weapons, 111/110.
- worche**, *vb.* work, 1/7, 32/27, 43/84, 66/58; **-p**, *sg.* 23/9, 24, 32, 40, 72/100; **worchip**, 22/8.
- worchip**, *sb.* honour, 11/57; **-e**, 15/32.
- word**, *sb.* 7/27, 11/54, 33/76; *pl.* 52/51, 59/127, 100/110; **-es**, 3/71, 12/90, 17/80, 116/294.
- world**, *sb.* 5/123, 12/107, 14/145, 21/225, 227; **-es**, *gen.* 2/26, 3/58, 4/119; **-is**, 28/19, 111/121; **-ys**, 14/4, 42/70, 74/51.
- worldly**, *adj.* 2/45, 33/77, 73/23, 92/101.
- wormes**, *sb. pl.* worms, 112/160, 116/269; *gen.* 27/5, 108/16, 117/312.
- wors**, *adv. comp.* worse, 36/51; **-e**, 8/66, 41/10, 62/51.
- worschep**, *sb.* honour, 32/26; **worschip**, 12/83, 86; *vb.* 58/80; **worschiped**, *pp.* 9/6.
- worschipful**, *adv.* worshipfully, 104/26.
- worship**, *sb.* honour, 4/99, 7/39, 19/163; **-e**, 7/21; *vb.* 4/93, 101.
- worst**, *adv.* 21/226.
- worth**, *adj.* 73/27.
- worthi**, *adj.* worthy, 5/139, 40/170; **worþi**, 11/57, 15/11; **worþy**, 32/29, 92/120; **worthy**, 5/146, 7/40, 70/21.
- wost**, *vb.* knowest, 26/36, 31/4, 34/97.
- wot**, *vb.* know, 15/5, 70/32, 41; *z. sg.* 2/25, 4/97.
- wopes**, *sb. pl.* pains, 93/143.
- wounde**, *vb.* wound, 82/90; *sb.* 72/98; **-es**, *pl.* 87/75; **-is**, 44/116.
- wounden**, *pp.* involved, 71/61.
- wowe**, *vb.* woo, 92/120.
- wrappid**, *pp.* wrapt, 47/6, 71/58.
- wrastle**, *vb.* wrestle, 66/76.
- wrath**, *sb.* anger, 3/68, 69; **wratthe**, 3/81, 6/165; **wrappe**, 43/110, 53/87, 86/29, 110/198.
- wrappeful**, *adj.* angry, 43/106, 91/77.
- wrecched**, *adj.* wretched, 67/88.
- wrecchednes**, *sb.* wretchedness, 101/8.
- wreche**, *sb.* vengeance, 42/56, 44/126, 71/70.
- wreche**, *sb.* wretch, 112/163, 113/187.
- wrechidnes**, *sb.* wretchedness, 113/172; **-se**, 118/340.
- wrechyd**, *adj.* wretched, 112/164.
- wreke**, *vb.* wreak, revenge, 83/134; **-p**, *z. sg.* 98/68.
- wreten**, *pp.* written, 102/48.

- wrethes, *sb. pl.* clouds of smoke, 117/327.
- writ, *sb.* 43/89, 53/91, 89/1.
- written, *pp.* written, 11/53, 74.
- wro, *sb.* corner, 63/86.
- wrojt, *vb. pt. 2. sg.* madest, 119/372; *pp.* 107/4, 108/19.
- wroken, *pp.* wreaked, avenged, 18/116, 46/4, 52/55.
- wrong, *adv.* 107/3; -e, 120/398; *sb.* 2/36, 22/243, 25/5, 11. 54/127; -es, *pl.* 98/68; -is, 36/68.
- wronge worke, *adj.* wrong, improper, 120/413.
- wrongly, *adv.* 69/3, 75/83, 99/124.
- wrong take, *adj.* taken with wrong, 97/58.
- wrongwys, *adj.* wrong, 15/20, 98/62.
- wrot, *vb. pt.* wrote, 22/245, 37/93, 78/181.
- wroþ, *adj.* angry, 47/9.
- wrought, *pp.* made, 19/156; wroujt, 68/134, 75/62, 76/94; *pt.* 41/17, 74/42, 94/179, 181, 110/84.
- wrye, *vb.* turn away, 26/54.
- wryte, *vb.* write, 3/87, 112/146; -n, *pl.* 83/120; *pp.* 56/25, 116/295.
- wyd, *adv.* wide, 67/84; -e, 92/118.
- wyf, *sb.* wife, 110/125; woman, 37/79, 105/73.
- wyft, *sb.* weft, 98/64.
- wyjt, *sb.* weight, 62/68.
- wyke, *sb.* wick, 84/175.
- wykednesse, *sb.* wickedness, 108/28.
- wyket, *sb.* wicket, 67/83, 101/4.
- wykked, *adj.* wicked; -nesse, *sb.* 109/57.
- wyl, *vb.* deign, 108/37.
- wylde, *adj.* wild, extravagant, wanton, stubborn, 2/53, 29/57, 90/37, 96/23; *vb.* run wild, 64/110.
- wyldernes, *sb.* wilderness, 107/124.
- wyle, *sb.* wile, trick, 17/95.
- wylle, *sb.* will, discretion, 40/4.
- wylne, *vb.* desire, 75/75.
- wylt, *vb. 2. sg.* wilt, 87/46, 60, 112/143, 144; wyltou, wilt thou, 111/127; wyltow, 77/152.
- wyn, *sb.* wine, 66/72, 104/37, 44.
- wyn, *vb.* win, 116/288.
- wyn, *sb.* bliss, 110/93.
- wynd, *sb.* wind, 8/58, 14/3, 28/27; idleness, vanity, 52/50, 59/127; -e, wind, 35/29, 64/3, 101/19; breath, words, 69/148, 90/56.
- wyng, *sb.* wing, 62/47.
- wynne, *sb.* gain, advantage, 117/328; *vb.* win, get, gain, 4/114, 27/4, 51/31, 60/155, 157, 83/138; -st, 2. *sg.* 5/130, 30/98.
- wynning, *sb.* gain, profit, 66/52, 88/77, 99/93, 116/281.
- wys, *adj.* wise, 2/45, 3/60, 5/141, 7/37, 80/22; -e, *sb.* 5/138, 9/12; -ely, *adv.* 28/24, 32, 34/7, 88/86, 95/209; -est, *adj. sup.* 52/54, 54/135.
- wysdom, *sb.* wisdom, 12/86, 17/95, 38/111, 41/21.
- wyse, *sb.* manner, purpose, 4/98.
- wyseman, *sb.* the Wise Man, 62/41.
- wysse, *vb.* show, 103/7.
- wyst, *vb. pt.* knew, 28/35; -e, 23/17.
- wyt, *sb.* wit, 2/25, 12/92, 16/65, 65/20; *vb.* know, 70/55; -e, 2/49, 87/59, 109/59, 116/293; -en, *pl.* 56/27, 106/97.
- wyte, *vb.* blame, censure, 76/119, 110/84, 112/152.
- y, *pers. pron. I.* 4/90, 119, 42/43, 48, 49, 56.
- ydel, *adj.* idle, 12/90, 31/12.
- y-ferre, *adv.* together, 79/192.
- yliche, *adj.* like, 105/74, 106/87; *adv.* alike, 61/35.
- ylle, *sb.* ill, 23/22, 57/68, 72/106, 87/58; *adj.* 40/2.
- y-lyk, *adv.* alike, 39/159.
- ymage, *sb.* image, 37/98, 73/11, 94/181, 101/18.
- ymagenyng, *adj.* contriving, 64/15.
- ympnes, *sb. pl.* hymns, 103/11.
- ymyde, *prep.* amidst, 48/66.
- yn, *sb.* inn, lodging, 44/121; ynne, 97/47.
- ynne, *prep.* 71/61, 112/164; *adv.* 45/173, 76/93.
- ynnere, *adj.* inner, 47/36.
- y-now, *adv.* enough, 5/151; ynow, 41/29; -e, 92/114.
- yput, *pp.* put, 117/306.

yren, *adj.* iron, 116/296.
yrnes, *sb. pl.* urns, 105/65.
ys, *vb. is*, 103/5, 105/58, 65.
yse, *sb.* ice, 73/24.
yshorted, *pp.* shortened, 115/252.
ysse, *vb. is*, 55/1.

ywhether, *adv.* whether, (pleon.)
 113/195.
ywis, *adv.* certainly, 60/147;
ywisse, 117/302, 119/384; **y-**
wisse, 108/32; **ywys**, 2/29, 74/
 32.

NAMES.

Aaron, 42/45.
Abraham, 107/121; **-ys**, *gen.* 119/
 382.
Adam, 47/10, 81/58.
Antecrist, *gen.* Antichrist's, 40/
 175.
Crist, Christ, 32/21; **crist**, 104/34,
 105/59, 118/355; **Crystys**, *gen.*
 105/68.
Dauyd, David, 45/180.
Edward, 59/113.
Egypt, Egypt, 93/147.
Engeland, England, 56/27.
Eue, Eve, 81/58.
Flaundes, Flanders, 53/85, 69/1,
 70/47, 71/57, 79.

Fraunce, France, 59/113.
golyas, Goliath, 45/180.
Herowdes, Herod, 93/148.
iewes, Jews, 42/58, 47/14.
Ihesu, Jesus, 89/11, 16; **Ihesu**
Crist, 89/8; **Ihesus**, 32/38, 35/
 15, 78/187; *gen.* 78/182, 79/197.
Ionas, 45/178.
Iudas, 32/37.
Lazar, Lazarus, 117/311.
Mary, 77/130.
Moyses, Moses, 22/246; **moyses**,
 42/45, 45/177, 56/23.
noe, 41/34.
Poule, Paul, 34/95.
Ysaac, Isaac, 107/121.

GLOSSARY TO THE DOUCE POEMS.

- a**, *interj.* ah, 123/62, 131/327.
a, *indef. art.* 125/125, 145/67, 68.
abbey, *sb.* 147/140.
able, *adj.* 140/611.
aboute, *prep.* 136/474, 148/202 ;
adv. 124/118, 143/4 ; **abowte**,
 148/190.
abrege, *vb.* grow short, 135/448.
absolute, *adj.* 132/352.
abydyng, *sb.* abode, 137/517.
accuse, *vb.* 124/98.
addyd, *vb. pt.* added, 132/356.
affeccioun, *sb.* affection, 133/374.
affrayes, *vb.* frightens, 142/655.
after than, *adv.* afterwards, 125/
 148.
agaste, *adj.* aghast, 138/534.
age, *sb.* 146/107 ; old age, 145/73,
 146/117.
ago, *adj.* gone, 138/535 ; **agone**,
 149/226.
alege, *vb.* allege, 126/153.
all, *pron.* 134/406 ; *adj.* 126/162 ;
adv. 121/9 ; -e, 129/272.
allas, *interj.* alas, 131/329, 144/51.
almes-dede, *sb.* alms-deed, 138/
 548.
almyght, *adj.* almighty, 140/603 ;
 -y, 126/158.
alone, *adj.* 135/439 ; **aloon**, 139/
 587.
alpha, *sb.* beginning, 138/525.
also, *conj.* 123/63.
although, *conj.* 126/179.
alway, *adv.* always, 121/14, 142/
 668 ; **alwey**, 125/140.
am, *vb.* 124/116, 146/115.
amonge, *prep.* among, 137/512.
amende, *vb.* heal, improve, 131/
 332, 145/87.
amyable, *adj.* kind, 140/609.
amys, *adv.* amiss, 146/129 ; -se,
 123/68.
an, *indef. art.* 128/218, 145/68.
an, *prep.* on, 145/68.
and, *conj.* 124/89.
angor, *sb.* anger, 137/500.
answere, *sb.* answer, 134/424.
answered, *vb. pt.* 144/29.
any, *adj.* 124/103, 133/374.
apon, *prep.* upon, 143/5, 8, 149/233.
aray, *sb.* array, attire, 140/596, 147/
 141.
are, *vb.* 132/341.
arowes, *sb. pl.* arrows, 140/598.
art, *vb. 2. sg.* 121/27, 130/286.
aryse, *vb.* arise, 137/502 ; -th, *sg.*
 146/98.
as, *adv.* 126/169, 145/82 ; *conj.* 143/
 1.
aske, *vb.* ask, 145/91 ; -d, *pt.* 144/
 23.
askyng, *sb.* asking, 144/36.
asunder, *adv.* 130/280.
at, *prep.* 144/44.
ataketh, *vb. pl.* take, 128/224.
attheynt, *pp.* conquered, 135/449.
att ones, *adv.* at once, 134/402.
awake, *vb.* 144/32.
away, *adv.* 123/6 ; **awey**, 149/206.
ay, *adv.* always, 136/487 ; -e, 140/
 590.
ayene, *adv.* again, 133/398 ; *prep.*
 against, 126/163 ; **ayenst**, 133/
 370.
bade, *vb. pt.* badest, 127/185.
bale, *sb.* misery, 134/419.
bale, *sb.* bail, security, 149/236.
bande, *sb.* band, 147/136.
bare, *adj.* 121/9.
bare, *vb. pt.* carried, 144/43, 50 ;
 gave birth, 145/63.
be, *vb.* 131/313, 334, 139/577, 149/
 228 ; *pp.* 141/632.
beawte, *sb.* beauty. 144/45.
becamnest, *vb. pt.* becamest, 122/
 46.
because, *conj.* 139/572.
bed, *sb.* 137/498 499.

- been**, *vb. pl.* are, 144/47.
before, *adv.* forward, 129/248.
begyled, *pp.* deceived, 145/89.
begynne, *vb.* 125/136; **-th**, *sg.* 131/304.
behynde, *adv.* behind, 133/388; backward, 129/248.
beholde, *vb.* look at, 140/608, 145/88.
beholding, *sb.* sight, 124/112.
ben, *vb.* be, 139/568; *pp.* 122/42; *pl.* 132/337, 137/519; **-e**, 137/509, 143/17.
bende, *vb.* bend, 142/657.
bene, *sb.* bean; anything worthless; **nat worthe a b.**, not worth a rush, 131/333.
bent, *adj.* 145/85.
benygne, *adj.* benign, 131/317.
benygnyte, *sb.* benignity, 123/70.
bere, *vb.* bear, 144/26.
bere, *sb.* beer, 125/128, 134/215.
beres, *sb. pl.* bears, 129/244.
best, *adv.* 138/549; *sb.* 146/127; **-e**, 132/366.
bestadde, *pp.* bestead, beset, 141/639.
besyed, *pp.* troubled, 131/319.
beth, *vb.* are, 132/340, 145/66.
bethought, *vb. pt.* 149/235.
bette, *adj. comp.* better, 129/271; **-r**, *adv.* 146/116.
beware, *vb.* 132/337.
bewte, *sb.* beauty, 145/77.
beyonde, *prep.* beyond, 147/133.
black, *sb.* 142/668; **blak**, *adj.* 139/579.
blame, *vb.* 149/211.
ble, *sb.* complexion, 121/4.
blessed, *adj.* 149/240.
blode, *sb.* blood, 123/83.
bloo, *adj.* blue, 138/533.
blood, *sb.* 126/155, 170, 148/187; **-e**, 126/173.
blowe, *vb.* blow, 129/241.
blyn, *vb.* stop, 127/208.
blynde, *adj.* blind, 130/298, 148/169.
blynne, *vb.* leave off, 146/95.
blys, *sb.* bliss, 146/131; **-se**, 127/187.
body, *sb.* 130/280, 149/218.
bokes, *sb. pl.* books, 147/138.
bolde, *adj.* bold, 145/86.
bonde, *sb.* bonds, 147/160.
bones, *sb. pl.* 134/400.
boode, *vb. pt.* suffered, 148/182.
booke, *sb.* book, 139/579.
boone, *sb.* favour, 139/565.
bore, *pp.* born, 130/289.
borne, *pp.* carried, 125/128.
bote, *sb.* relief, 147/159.
bothe, *pron.* both, 137/520; **b.—and**, *conj.* 121/19, 149/231.
bought, *pp.* 121/26; **-est**, *pt.* 136/466.
bounde, *pp.* bound, 133/391.
bowe, *vb.* bow, 142/657.
bowes, *sb. pl.* boughs, 143/3.
bowres, *sb. pl.* chambers, 148/195.
brayn pan, *sb.* skull, 126/152.
brede, *sb.* breadth, 129/256.
breketh, *vb.* breaks, 123/66.
breme, *adv.* fiercely, boldly, 144/43.
brent, *vb. pt.* burnt, 147/148; **-e**, *pp.* 147/140.
brere, *sb.* briar, 143/9.
breste, *sb.* breast, 147/168.
brotyll, *adj.* brittle, 123/67.
brotylnes, *sb.* brittleness, 128/239; **-se**, 123/66.
brought, *vb. pt.* 147/154; *pp.* 122/33.
browes, *sb. pl.* brows, 145/85.
browke, *vb.* enjoy, 149/208.
bryght, *adj.* bright, 140/607; *adv.* 140/610.
brynge, *vb.* bring, 126/160.
brytylnesse, *sb.* brittleness, 125/139.
but, *conj.* 122/33, 35, 36.
byde, *vb.* abide, 134/411.
bylde, *vb.* build, 148/193.
bynde, *vb.* bind, 129/244.
byrde, *sb.* bird, 143/9, 14, 22; **byrdys**, *pl.* 143/7.
bytter, *adj.* bitter, 148/182; *comp.* 135/441.
bytternesse, *sb.* bitterness, 124/89.
cake, *sb.* 135/455.
call, *vb.* 134/421; **-e**, 130/273.
cam, *vb. pt.* came, 137/506; **-e**, 149/206.
can, *vb.* 126/179, 145/69; **cannot**, cannot, 149/211.
cappe, *sb.* cap, 145/80.
care, *sb.* 132/343, 139/568.
careyn, *sb.* dead body, 133/368.
carpe, *vb.* speak, 133/370.

- caste**, *vb. pt.* 143/6.
castell, *sb.* castle, 148/196; **-es**, *pl.* 148/193.
catell, *sb.* cattle, 148/203, 149/205.
caught, *vb. pt.* 147/155.
cause, *sb.* 126/153.
certes, *adv.* certainly, 122/35.
chace, *vb.* chase, 128/233.
change, *vb.* 134/413.
charyte, *sb.* charity, 140/609.
chaunge, *vb.* change, 134/412.
chere, *sb.* countenance, 130/299. 144/24.
cheryte, *sb.* charity, 124/101.
chese, *sb.* cheese, 126/172.
chese, *vb.* choose, 137/495; *pt.* 139/557.
cheste, *sb.* coffin, 132/364.
cheyne, *sb.* chain, 133/391.
churche, *sb.* church, 147/137.
chylde, *sb.* child, 148/202.
clad, *pp.* 140/594; **-de**, 127/181.
clay, *sb.* 126/159, 140/594.
clene, *adj.* clean, 131/325, 328; *adv.* entirely, 138/535, 146/130.
clepe, *vb.* call, 129/261; **-d**, *pp.* 143/681.
clere, *adj.* bright, beautiful, 136/486, 145/78, 81, 86.
clerke, *sb.* clerk, 121/v.
cleued, *pp.* stuck, 138/530.
close, *sb.* enclosure, 124/101.
clot, *sb.* clod, 121/16.
cloth, *sb.* 130/278; **-e**, 149/217; **-es**, *pl.* 147/142.
clyngyng, *adj.* clinging, 121/16.
clypppyng, *ppr.* embracing, 146/95.
colde, *sb.* cold, 130/293.
colour, *sb.* 145/81; **-e**, 140/593.
comen, *pp.* come, 132/357.
comly, *adj.* comely, 145/84.
commendyd, *pp.* commended, 131/334.
commeth, *vb.* comes, 125/135; **commyn**, *pl.* 134/417.
compunccion, *sb.* compunction, 121/vi.
conceyued, *pp.* conceived, 131/326.
concurraunte, *sb.* competitor, 133/377.
considerest, *vb.* 129/272.
consume, *vb.* 130/277; **-d**, *pp.* 141/627.
contrarious, *adj.* contrary, 122/52.
contre, *sb.* country, 145/83.
corage, *sb.* courage, 135/450.
correccioun, *sb.* correction, 133/380.
Couetyse, *sb.* covetousness, 148/186.
counseyle, *vb.* counsel, 146/100.
cowde, *vb. pt.* could, 146/95.
craft, *sb.* craft, 146/96.
crave, *vb.* crave, 127/194.
creature, *sb.* 136/465.
creaute, *sb.* one vanquished, 136/479.
crepe, *vb.* creep, 123/75.
croked, *adj.* crooked, 148/170.
crostys, *sb. pl.* crusts, 149/219.
crownd, *adj.* crowned, 146/131.
crowde, *vb.* crowd, 128/225.
crye, *vb.* cry, 148/199; **-d**, *pt.* 146/103.
cure, *vb.* 136/467.
curtesy, *vb.* courtesy, 146/96.
curteys, *adj.* kind, 142/659.
cusse, *sb.* kiss, 146/97, 99.
dale, *sb.* 148/181.
dampne, *vb.* damn, 142/674; **-d**, *pp.* 134/406.
dar, *vb.* dare, 126/166; **-e**, 126/163.
dare, *vb.* tremble, 136/475.
day, *sb.* 127/197; **-es**, *pl.* 125/121. 122.
debate, *sb.* quarrel, 144/57.
deceyued, *pp.* deceived, 126/150.
declared, *pp.* explained, 120/iii.
ded, *sb.* deed, 142/664; **-e**, 145/60.
dede, *adj.* dead, 139/577.
dede, *vb. pt.* did, 147/159.
dedly, *adj.* deadly, 133/392.
dedys, *sb. pl.* deeds, 126/175.
degrade, *vb.* 131/311.
degre, *sb.* degree, condition, manner, 121/22, 131/310, 145/62.
delay, *sb.* 134/423, 140/597; *vb.* 133/367.
deme, *vb.* judge, 140/596; **-st**, 124/94; **demyng**, *ppr.* 128/234.
denyed, *vb. pt.* refused, 127/199.
departeth, *vb.* departs, 130/279.
depe, *adj.* deep, 128/222; *adv.* 126/177.
depryued, *pp.* deprived, 126/154.
dere, *adv.* dear, 121/26.
derke, *adv.* dark, 142/667; **-nesse**, *sb.* 136/485; **derknes**, 142/673.
desyre, *vb.* desire, 132/363.

- deth**, *sb.* death, 132/355; **-e**, 142/677.
dethe day, *sb.* day of death, 132/363.
deuyll, *sb.* devil, 146/99; **-es**, *gen.* 146/97.
deuyse, *vb.* devise, pronounce, 134/401.
deynte, *sb.* taste, 147/135.
dignite, *sb.* dignity, 126/151.
Dirige, 138/550, beginning of a mournful song.
disceued, *vb. pt.* deceived, 145/90.
discrete, *adj.* wise, 121/iv.
disease, *sb.* 133/367; **-s**, *pl.* 141/618; **disese**, 137/493.
disparitable, *adj.* peerless, 140/604.
displese, *vb.* displease, 128/214.
disporte, *sb.* disport, 143/2.
distroy, *vb.* destroy, 129/260.
diuerse, *adj.* diverse, 131/310.
do, *vb.* 122/49; *pp.* 147/163.
doloures, *sb.* pl. pains, 139/556.
doluen, *pp.* dug, 123/79.
dome, *sb.* doom, 137/501.
domesday, *sb.* doomsday, 129/255; **domysdaye**, 140/592.
don, *pp.* done, 144/23.
Donghyll, *sb.* dunghill, 120/iii.
dost, *vb.* doest, 123/64; **doth**, 3. *sg.* 135/451; *pl.* 128/225.
doune, *sb.* hill, 148/181; *adv.* down, 124/98.
drawe, *vb.* draw, 134/418.
drede, *sb.* dread, 144/58; *vb.* 138/544.
drerynesse, *sb.* dreariness, 142/679.
drewe, *vb. pt.* drew, 143/22.
drofe, *vb. pt.* drove, 147/156.
drope, *vb.* droop, 129/263.
droune, *vb.* drown, 126/178.
droue, *vb. pt.* drew, misled, 146/129.
drowpe, *vb.* droop, 136/475; *ppr.* **-yng**, 144/24.
dryue, *vb.* drive, 122/44.
durable, *adj.* eternal, 140/606.
duraunte, *adj.* lasting, 133/375.
duresse, *sb.* hardship, 142/677.
dwel, *vb.* 142/674; **-e**, 134/407; **-en**, *pl.* 125/122; **-yng**, *ppr.* 134/414.
dyches, *sb. pl.* ditches, 148/194.
dyd, *vb. pt.* did, 127/202.
dye, *vb.* die, 149/232; **-d**, *pt.* 135/451.
dygne, *adj.* worth, 131/313.
dymme, *adj.* dim, 138/536.
dyshoneste, *sb.* shame, 124/106.
dysplay, *vb.* display, 123/88.
dysseuere, *vb.* separate, 140/614.
dyue, *vb.* dive, 122/38.
echone, *pron.* each, 131/321.
egle, *sb.* eagle, 145/68.
ende, *sb.* end, 142/650; **-th**, *vb. pl.* 143/685.
endeles, *adj.* endless, 128/224.
endure, *vb.* 135/460.
enemy, *sb.* 128/233; **-es**, *pl.* 131/321.
ensample, *sb.* example, 139/567, 574.
entent, *sb.* intent, attention, 134/426; **-e**, 132/328.
equipolent, *adj.* equipollent, 132/340.
erth, *vb.* earth, 138/546; **-e**, 135/453.
ese, *vb.* ease, 137/497.
ete, *vb.* eat, 149/220.
euer, *adj.* ever, 125/144; **euermore**, *adv.* 146/127; **euermare**, 132/339.
euery, *adj.* every, 144/421.
euerychon, *pron.* every one, 139/567; **-e**, 135/433.
euerydele, *adv.* entirely, 144/55.
euyll, *adj.* evil, 136/490.
excuse, *vb.* 124/104, 107.
executoures, *sb. pl.* executors, 139/558.
eye, *sb.* 141/629; **-n**, *pl.* 138/536.
eyre, *sb.* heir, 149/208.
eysell, *sb.* vinegar, 135/441.
eyther—or, *conj.* either—or, 139/570.
face, *sb.* 128/229, 149/240.
fade, *vb.* 126/174.
fader, *sb.* father, 122/53, 57.
fall, *vb.* 128/239; **-e**, *sb.* 130/275; **-en**, *vb. pl.* 124/106; *pp.* 135/446.
false, *adj.* 139/560.
fare, *sb.* noise, bustle, 139/57; 3. *vb.* 130/278.
fast, *adv.* 138/530; **-e**, 148/190.
fastyng, *sb.* fasting, 138/548.

- faunt**, *sb.* vain lad, 136/470.
fayne, *adj.* fain, 121/27.
fayre, *adj.* fair, 145/82, 88; **-st**,
sup. 121/5; **fayrenesse**, *sb.* 128/
 230.
faytours, *sb. pl.* scoundrels, 139/
 563.
feble, *adj.* feeble, 135/445, 458.
fede, *vb.* feed, 138/551.
feder, *sb.* feather, 145/74; **-e**, 144/
 49; **-es**, *pl.* 143/10, 17; **-s**, 144/
 25, 37.
fee, *sb.* property, 147/192.
feet, *sb. pl.* 129/265.
fele, *adj.* many, 144/53.
felle, *vb. pt.* fell, 149/205, 215.
felle, *sb.* skin, 134/400.
fende, *sb.* fiend, 142/656.
fere, *adv.* far, 133/388.
ferly, *adj.* fearful, 139/573.
ferre, *adj.* far, 145/83.
ferse, *adj.* fierce, 147/145.
fetewres, *sb. pl.* features, 145/84.
fewnes, *sb.* fewness, 142/649.
feynt, *adj.* faint, 135/445, 458.
fle, *vb.* flee, 143/10, 16; **flee**, 124/
 117.
flessh, *sb.* flesh, 131/320; **flessh-**
ly, *adj.* 124/109.
flood, *sb.* 149/216.
floure, *sb.* flower, 130/301; **-s**, *pl.*
 143/4; **flowres**, *prime*, 148/201.
flynte, *sb.* flint, 139/582.
flytte, *vb.* flit, 127/188.
folowest, *vb.* followest, 129/250.
folyes, *sb. pl.* follies, 144/53.
fonde, *vb. pt.* found, 143/3, 7.
fondyng, *sb.* temptation, 129/246.
fone, *sb. pl.* enemies, 131/320.
foned, *vb. pt.* allured, enticed,
 146/111.
foon, *sb. pl.* enemies, 139/585.
foot, *sb.* 147/158.
for, *conj.* 121/4; *prep.* 127/190; **-e**,
 140/605; **for thy**, *conj.* therefore,
 137/511; **for to**, *conj.* in order to,
 148/184.
forest syde, *sb.* wood-side, 143/1.
forhede, *sb.* forehead, 145/85.
for-lore, *pp.* lost, 148/180.
formed, *pp.* 125/146.
forsake, *vb.* 146/100; **forsoke**, *pt.*
 146/112.
forsooth, *adv.* 124/111; **forsoth**,
 137/510; **-e**, 135/433, 137/520.
forsuche, *vb.* search, 125/134.
forth, *adv.* 125/126, 137; **-e**, 129/
 247.
forthynketh, *vb.* repents, 123/85.
fortune, *sb.* 149/210.
foryetyn, *vb. pl.* forget, 121/20.
foule, *adj.* wicked, 126/150.
founde, *vb. pt.* found, 147/149.
fourth, *adj.* 148/177.
fre, *adj.* noble, liberal, innocent,
 122/53, 130/286, 123/82.
frealte, *sb.* frailty, 134/430.
freel, *adj.* frail, 129/242; **-te**, *sb.*
 126/178.
friendes, *sb. pl.* friends, 138/542,
 545; **friendys**, 139/585.
frenshyp, *sb.* friendship, 122/57.
fresshe, *adj.* fresh, 125/125.
fro, *prep.* from, 143/17; **from**, 128/
 222.
fryke, *adj.* bold, 125/125.
ful, *adv.* very, 135/449.
fulfyll, *vb.* fulfil, 147/167.
full, *adj.* 128/230; *adv.* 145/66.
fume, *sb.* smoke, 130/279.
furst, *adv.* first, 123/74; *adj.* 144/
 45.
fyght, *sb.* fight, 147/145.
fynde, *vb.* find, 129/246.
fyre, *sb.* fire, 130/279.
fyue, *num.* five, 122/45.
gall, *sb.* 135/441.
gan, *vb. pt.* began, *pleon.* 148/190.
gate, *vb. pt.* got, 147/141.
gay, *adj.* 138/537.
gete, *vb.* get, 136/478; **-n**, *pp.* 149/
 207; **-th**, *sq.* 149/238, 239.
glad, *adj.* 127/196; **-de**, 127/187.
glade, *vb.* gladden, 130/302.
gladsom, *adj.* gladsome, 125/126.
go, *vb.* 129/266; *pp.* 143/15; **-ne**,
 131/316; **-th**, *pl.* 130/280.
god, *sb.* 123/62; **goddys**, *gen.* 141/
 644.
golde, *sb.* gold, 147/142, 149.
good, *adj.* 128/224; *sb.* property,
 148/185; *pl.* good people, 134/
 402.
goodnes, *sb.* goodness, 125/137;
-se, 123/62.
goste, *sb.* ghost, 126/176.
gostly, *adj.* ghostly, 149/236.
gouverne, *vb.* govern, 127/184.
grace, *sb.* 127/208.

graue, *sb.* grave, 127/203.
 grauen, *pp.* graven, 139/582.
 graunt, *vb.* grant, 142/665; -e, 139/565.
 gray, *adj.* 138/536.
 grede, *vb.* cry, 129/261.
 grene, *sb.* green, 143/5.
 grete, *adj.* 128/234; *sb. pl.* 134/417.
 greued, *pp.* grieved, 135/459;
 greuyd, 122/41; greuyn, *vb. pl.* 136/473.
 greuously, *adv.* grievously, 135/459.
 greved, *vb. pt.* grieved, 142/663.
 groche, *vb.* grudge, 139/570; -th, *sg.* 136/464.
 grones, *sb. pl.* groans, 134/404.
 grope, *vb.* 129/249.
 grounded, *vb. pt.* 148/186.
 groweth, *vb.* grows, 130/132.
 gryse, *vb.* feel horror, 134/403.
 gumme, *sb.* gum, 139/580.
 gylyt, *pp.* offended, 122/41; -e, *pres.* 124/103.
 gynne, *sb.* gin, snare, 146/97.
 had, *vb. pt.* 144/23; -de, 127/183.
 hale, *vb.* draw, 134/416.
 halles, *sb. pl.* halls, 148/195.
 han, *vb. pl.* have, 124/112.
 hande, *sb.* hand, 125/142; -s, *pl.* 125/145.
 handwerk, *sb.* handiwork, creature, 124/100; -e, 134/428.
 hap, *vb.* happen, 139/568; *sb.* 146/128; -ly, *adv.* 125/128.
 hard, *adj.* 136/464; -e, 139/582; -er, *comp.* 131/318.
 hardnes, *sb.* hardness, 125/135; -se, 128/234; curd, 126/172.
 hardshyp, *sb.* hardness, 125/138.
 harme, *sb.* harm, 131/332.
 has, *vb. 2. sg.* hast, 141/647; hast, 132/349.
 hastyly, *adv.* soon, 142/650.
 hath, *vb. sg.* 127/205; -e, 145/73.
 haue, *vb.* have, 127/196.
 haunte, *vb.* haunt, 133/379.
 he, *pron.* 121/28.
 held, *vb. pt.* 149/221; -e, 145/78.
 heldyng, *ppr.* descending, 126/152.
 hele, *vb.* cover, 149/218.
 hell, *sb.* 128/222; -e, 133/377.
 helpe, *sb.* help, 136/478; *vb.* 122/31; -th, *pl.* 138/542; *sg.* 122/35.

hem, *pron.* them, 144/38.
 hende, *adj.* gentle, kind, 122/54, 142/659.
 hepe, *sb.* heap, 128/218.
 her, *adj.* 144/27; -e, 149/234; *pron.* 144/24.
 herbe, *sb.* herb, 147/157.
 herde, *vb. pt.* heard, 143/21.
 here, *vb.* hear, 132/354.
 here, *adv.* 145/61.
 herewith, *adv.* 131/309.
 hert, *sb.* heart, 136/484; -e, 136/473; -ys, *gen.* 144/31.
 heryng, *sb.* hearing, 138/535, 145/70.
 herytage, *sb.* heritage, 135/452.
 heste, *sb.* commandment, 147/167; -s, *pl.* 127/185.
 heuen, *sb.* heaven, 134/416.
 his, *adj.* 145/65.
 hit, *pron.* it, 144/49.
 holde, *vb.* hold, take, 132/366.
 holy, *adj.* 127/208.
 holy, *adv.* wholly, 148/198.
 home, *adv.* 147/150.
 honde, *sb.* hand, 147/158.
 honorable, *adj.* honourable, 140/608.
 hoo, *interj.* 138/527.
 hood, *sb.* 145/80.
 hope, *vb.* 141/620; -d, *pt.* 136/486.
 hore, *adj.* hoar, 146/111.
 horyble, *adj.* horrible, 138/538.
 hoste, *sb.* army, 147/155.
 hote, *adj.* hot, 135/450; *sb.* heat, 130/293.
 how, *adv.* 124/94; -e, 137/519; howgh, 148/191.
 hume, *sb.* clay, 130/281.
 hungor, *sb.* hunger, 130/293.
 hyde, *vb.* hide, 133/382; -st, 128/229.
 hydous, *adj.* hideous, 134/404.
 hye, *adv.* high, 134/416; hygh, *adj.* 149/222; *sb.* 145/68.
 hygh-herted, *adj.* high-hearted, 130/284.
 hyght, *vb. pt.* was called, 146/118.
 hym, *pron.* him, 133/367.
 hymself, *pron.* himself, 121/14.
 hys, *adj.* his, 127/201; their, 147/168.
 hyt, *pron.* it, 123/85.
 I, *pron.* 124/115.

- I-bent**, *pp.* bent, 143 3.
in, *prep.* 122/29.
into, *prep.* 123/75.
inward, *adj.* 124/113.
iolite, *sb.* jollity, 143 15.
ioy, *sb.* joy, 149 226.
iugement, *sb.* judgment. 132 344.
kepar, *sb.* keeper. 122/50.
kepe, *vb.* 127/185; 146/126; *sb.* custody, 128 224; **kepte**, *pp.* 127/190, 205.
keste, *pp.* cast, 133/368.
keured, *pp.* covered, 142/668.
knaue, *sb.* page, 137/496; thrall, 127/201.
kne, *sb.* knee, 149 233.
knette, *pp.* knit, 140/615.
knowe, *vb.* know, 129/270; *pp.* 146/122.
knyfe, *sb.* knife, 147 168.
knyght, *sb.* knight, 137/496.
knyt, *pp.* knit, 127/182.
kynde, *sb.* kind, nature, 123/76. 137/514; *adj.* 122/55.
kyndly, *adj.* gracious, 132/357.
kyng, *sb.* king, 146/105; **-e**, 126 158.
kyssyng, *ppr.* kissing, 146/95.
lace, *sb.* lease, respite, 128 232.
lacked, *vb. pt.* 149/219.
lad, *pp.* led, 123/86.
lade, *pp.* laden, 131/309.
lake, *sb.* puddle, 131 329.
lambe, *sb.* lamb, 137/515.
lame, *adj.* 148/169.
lande, *sb.* land, 147/134.
large, *adj.* 145/85; liberal, 130 286.
laste, *sb.* lasting, 148 192.
lat, *vb.* let, 139/555; **-e**, 124/105.
late, *adv.* 145/59.
lay, *sb.* song, 144/27.
lay, *vb. pt.* 136/485.
layne, *pp.* lain, 122 29.
lechery, *sb.* 145/94.
leddest, *vb. pt.* ledst, 141 625.
lede, *sb.* lead, 139/581.
lefte, *pp.* left, 149 217.
length, *sb.* 129/256.
loef, *adj.* dear, 134/431.
lepte, *pp.* run, 127/207.
lere, *vb.* teach, 122 43; learn, 130 296.
lese, *vb.* lose, 124 119.
lessons, *sb. pl.* 143 685; **lessoun**, *sg.* 133/383.
lete, *vb.* let, 148/193.
lette, *vb.* hinder, 129/269.
lettest, *vb.* thinkest, 131/313.
lettyng, *sb.* hindrance, 144/34.
leue, *vb.* believe, 130/287.
leuere, *adj.* more agreeable, 140 616.
lewde, *adj.* unlearned, 120/iii.
leyde, *pp.* laid, 127/203, 143/5.
leyne, *vb.* hide, 133/389.
lo, *interj.* 141/645.
lofe, *sb.* loaf, 149/219.
loke, *vb.* look, 139/584.
londe, *sb.* land, 142/671, 673.
longe, *adv.* long, 132/350.
loo, *interj.* lo, 123/73.
lord, *sb.* 121 1; **-e**, 143/13.
lore, *sb.* 130/295.
lost, *vb. pt.* 148/203; **-e**, 146 101; *pp.* 135 450.
loth, *adj.* loath, 130 282; **-ly**, 130 281.
loue, *sb.* love, 128/235; **-ly**, *adj.* 130/299.
lowe, *sb.* deep, 145 68; **-st**, *adj. sup.* 137/513.
lust, *vb.* please, 132/365; *pt.* 144/44; *sb.* lust, 142/655; **-e**, 146 110; pleasure, 145 60.
lyche, *adj.* like, 148 196.
lyef, *adj.* dear, 121 1.
lyfe, *sb.* life, 127/183, 193.
lyght, *adj.* light, 133/395; **-ly**, *adv.* 130 284.
lying, *ppr.* 120/ii.
lyke, *adj.* like, 136 476.
lykened, *pp.* likened, 137/515.
lykyng, *sb.* liking, 144 44.
lymes, *sb. pl.* limbs, 148 170.
lynde, *sb.* linden-wood, 133 395.
lyppes, *sb. pl.* lips, 138 532.
lyste, *vb.* lust, 131/328; *pt.* 149 220.
lytell, *adj.* little, 137/498; *adv.* 147/143; *sb.* 132 361.
lyue, *sb.* life, 122/47; *vb.* 140 590; **-n**, *pl.* 149/231; **-th**, *sg.* 140/590; **lyuyd**, *pt.* 147 157.
madde, *adj.* mad, 141 643.
made, *pp.* 130/281; *pt.* 127 208; **-n**, *pl.* 136 482; **-st**, 141/634.
mageste, *sb.* majesty, 149 222.

- magnifyeth**, *vb.* extols, 121/14.
make, *vb.* 131/325; **-th**, *sg.* 142/657.
maligne, *adj.* malicious, 131/319.
malyce, *sb.* malice, 134/430.
man, *sb.* 125/125.
manere, *sb.* manner, 125/131.
mankynde, *sb.* mankind, 122/50.
mannes, *sb. gen.* man's, 125/124, 129.
many, *pron.* 146/99; **m. oon**, many a one, 143/8.
marke, *sb.* mark, 121/15.
maters, *sb. pl.* things, 124/105.
matiere, *sb.* stuff, 122/51.
may, *sb.* May, 149/230.
may, *vb.* 124/114; **-e**, 143/683; **-st**, 144/47.
mayde, *sb.* maid, 123/82.
mayne, *sb.* power, 147/147.
me, *pron.* 122/34, 46.
mechyll, *adj.* great, 144/58.
mede, *sb.* meed, 138/549.
mekyl, *adj.* great, 136/489; **-1**, 149/217.
mele, *sb.* meal, 149/220.
men, *sb. pl.* 134/412.
mene, *vb.* think, 128/231.
mene, *vb.* moan, complain, 131/322.
mennes, *sb. gen. pl.* men's, 132/337; **mennys**, 125/122.
ment, *vb. pt. 2. sg.* meantst, 134/428.
meny oon, *pron.* many a one, 146/124.
mercy, *sb.* 127/183.
mesure, *sb.* measure, 135/462.
mette, *pp.* measured, 129/267.
mo, *sb.* more people, 137/502; *adj.* 146/113.
moche, *adj.* much, 122/32; *adv.* 147/139.
mochell, *adj.* great, 146/123.
moder, *sb.* mother, 137/508; **-s**, *gen.* 141/628.
molde, *sb.* earth, 121/15.
mone, *sb.* moan, lamentation, 135/435; **-s**, *pl.* 134/405.
monthes, *sb. pl.* months, 132/341.
moone, *sb.* lamentation, 139/569.
more, *adj. comp.* 127/210; *adv.* 125/143.
mornyng, *sb.* morning, 143/2.
mornyng, *ppr.* mourning, 143/11, 21.
most, *adv. sup.* 30/282; **-e**, *adj.* 147/153.
mouth, *sb.* 138/529.
mowen, *vb. pl.* may, 138/549.
mowthe-eten, *adj.* moth-eaten, 130/278.
multiply, *vb.* 148/184.
muse, *vb.* 124/105.
must, *vb.* 123/75.
my, *adj.* 121/1.
myght, *vb. pt.* might, 136/483; *sb.* 129/243; **-es**, *pl.* 147/153.
mylde, *adj.* soft, 148/204.
mylke, *sb.* milk, 126/169.
mylkedest, *vb. pt.* milkedst, 126/169.
myn, *adj.* my, 143/6; **-e**, 135/452.
mynde, *sb.* remembrance, 122/59.
mynne, *adv.* less, 141/630.
myrrou, *sb.* mirror, 145/90.
myrthe, *sb.* mirth, 143/15.
mys, *vb.* miss, 123/71.
mys, *sb.* wrong, 147/163.
myschyef, *sb.* mischief, 142/673.
mysdo, *pp.* done wrong, 146/119; **mys-doth**, *vb. sg.* 130/285.
myselfe, *pron.* myself, 145/78.
myspent, *pp.* misspent, 132/345.
mystan, *adj.* mistaken, 124/116.
myswrest, *adj.* perverse, 133/369.
mysylfe, *pron.* myself, 140/601.
naked, *adj.* 149/218.
name, *sb.* 146/122.
namly, *adv.* especially, 138/542.
nat, *adv.* not, 149/217; **n. for than**, *adv.* nevertheless, 127/191.
nat, *vb.* do not know, 121/11.
nature, *sb.* 135/458.
nay, *sb.* denial, 123/67; *adv.* no, 126/163.
ne, *conj.* nor, 124/114.
nede, *sb.* need, 126/167.
nere, *vb.* were not, 141/644.
nere, *adv.* near, 132/357; *comp.* 143/22; **nerre**, *adj.* 145/83.
nesshe, *adj.* soft, 126/170; **-r**, *comp.* 126/173.
neuer, *adv.* never, 128/213, 135/447.
neyther, *pron.* neither, 147/136; **n.—ne**, *conj.* n.—nor, 144/56.
no, *adj.* 122/31.
nobley, *sb.* nobility, 125/148.
nombre, *sb.* number, 132/341.
nombred, *pp.* counted, 135/434.

- non**, *adj.* no, 137/510; **noon**, 126/153.
not, *adv.* 134/419.
not, *vb.* know not, 135/461.
nothyng, *pron.* nothing, 129/269.
nought, *pron.* nothing, 121/3; *adv.* not, 122/35; **n. for than**, *adv.* nevertheless, 135/443.
now, *adv.* 144/51; **-e**, 123/79.
nygh, *adj.* near, 146/110; *adv.* 148/180.
nyght, *sb.* night, 127/197.
nyll, *vb.* will not, 144/35.
nyne, *num.* nine, 120/1.
nysete, *sb.* folly, 144/50.
o, *interj.* O, 122/53.
o, *indef. art. a.* 143/2.
of, *prep.* 121/16.
offende, *vb.* offend, 125/143.
ofte, *adv.* often, 126/176.
ofte tyme, *adv.* oftentimes, 127/209.
olde, *adj.* old, 126/165; *sb. pl.* 121/19.
on, *prep.* 125/128.
ones, *adv.* once, 127/195.
only, *adv.* 137/523.
onys, *adv.* once, 133/398.
oo, *sb.* omega, end, 138/528.
oo, *num.* one, 125/130; **oon**, 139/578; **oone**, 139/578.
oonly, *adv.* only, 124/111.
opene, *vb.* open, 131/314.
opon, *prep.* upon, 125/139; *adv.* 138/538.
opynly, *adv.* openly, plainly, 129/258.
or, *conj.* 125/123; **or ellys**, *or else*, 139/581.
or, *conj.* before, 128/219.
order, *sb.* 142/678.
ordeyne, *vb.* fix, 133/385; **-d**, *pp.* 132/349.
other, *adj.* 126/153; *pron. pl.* 143/16.
otherwhyle, *adv.* at another time, 139/584.
ouerthrowe, *vb.* overthrow, 129/245.
ought, *pron.* anything, 121/28; *adv.* anyhow, 125/123.
oughware, *adv.* anywhere, 121/5.
oune, *adj.* own, 124/90, 100.
oure, *sb.* hour, 140/591.
oure, *adj.* our, 132/343.
oureself, *pron.* ourselves, 122/31.
oute, *adv.* out, 130/301; **out of**, *prep.* 137/497.
outeward, *adj.* outward, 124/112.
owte, *adv.* out, 129/258; **o. of**, *prep.* 123/74.
pacience, *sb.* patience, 137/518.
parce, *vb., lat.* spare, 149/235.
party, *sb.* part, 148/204.
passe, *vb.* pass, 132/351; **-d**, *pp.* 136/469.
passing, *prep.* beyond, 135/462.
pathes, *sb. pl.* paths, 129/267.
payes, *vb. pl.* satisfy, 142/653.
penaunte, *sb.* penitent, 136/476.
peny, *sb.* penny, 139/562.
peple, *sb.* people, 145/79.
perylous, *adj.* perilous, 148/179.
perysshe, *vb.* spoil, 124/118.
pese, *sb.* peace, 144/50.
pety, *adj.* little, 120/xxv.
pewe, *sb.* seclusion, 139/555.
peyne, *vb.* suffer, 139/555; **-d**, *pp.* tortured, 132/355.
peynes, *sb. pl.* pains, 128/226.
peynfull, *adj.* painful, 139/555.
place, *sb.* 139/556.
Placebo, beginning of a hymn for the dead, 138/550.
plate, *sb.* 139/581.
plente, *sb.* plenty, 141/647.
plyght, *pp.* entangled, 136/484.
pore, *adj.* poor, 136/476; *sb. pl.* 149/231.
pouder, *sb.* powder, 123/73, 77; **-e**, 123/74, 75.
pouste, *sb.* power, 147/162.
power, *sb.* 132/352.
poyse, *sb.* poem, 145/65.
praunce, *vb.* prance, 146/65.
pray, *vb.* 124/93, 115.
prayer, *sb.* 138/548.
precious, *adj.* 147/142.
prest, *adj.* ready, 146/125.
presume, *vb.* 130/283.
preue, *vb.* prove, 121/28.
principall, *adj.* principal, 144/49.
profitable, *adj.* 121/vi.
proteccioun, *sb.* protection, 133/376.
pryde, *sb.* pride, 147/152.
pryke, *vb.* gallop, 146/125.

- pryncipall, *adj.* 145/74; -y, *adv.* 145/94.
 pryson, *sb.* prison, 147/160.
 pryuyte, *sb.* privacy, 129/257.
 pulled, *pp.* 143/10, 17.
 punysshest, *vb.* punishest, 135/461.
 purchase, *vb.* 128/235; -d, *pt.* 148/191.
 pure, *adj.* 141/643.
 pursewe, *vb.* pursue, 138/553.
 put, *vb.* 136/490; **puttedyst**, *pt.* 2. *sg.* 126/151; **puttist**, *pres.* 2. *sg.* 121/25.
 pynne up, *vb.* check, 125/138.
 pyt, *sb.* pit, grave, 122/33, 128/222.
 pyte, *sb.* pity, 149/239.
 pytte, *sb.* grave, 123/79.

 queme, *vb.* please, 147/139.
 queynt, *adj.* pretty, 135/447.

 ranne, *vb. pt.* ran, 126/155.
 raue, *vb.* rage, 127/200.
 recluse, *vb.* shut up, 124/102.
 recouere, *vb.* release, 136/467.
 recuse, *vb.* refuse, 124/107.
 reddure, *sb.* rigour, 136/464.
 rede, *vb.* read, 129/254.
 rede, *adj.* red, 145/81.
 redemptour, *sb.* redeemer, 140/589.
 redy, *adj.* ready, 127/197.
 refreyned, *pp.* refrained, 132/351.
 refuse, *vb.* 124/100.
 rekeuere, *sb.* recovery, 141/618.
 renne, *vb.* run, 129/247.
 repent, *vb.* 132/347; -e, 134/431.
 replenysshed, *pp.* replenished, 130/292.
 rescue, *vb.* 143/682.
 resoun, *sb.* reason, 135/462.
 respeccioun, *sb.* sight, 133/381.
 respyte, *sb.* respect, 132/339.
 rest, *vb.* 132/362.
 rewe, *vb.* repent, 139/559; have pity, 138/541.
 rewle, *vb.* rule, 132/346.
 reynty, *adj.* rainy, 126/174.
 robbe, *vb.* rob, 147/135, 140.
 roote, *vb.* rot, 137/512.
 rote, *sb.* root, 147/157.
 roten, *adj.* rotten. 137/505.
 rotyng, *sb.* rot, 130/277.
 rowe, *sb.* row, hedge, 129/247.
 rowte, *sb.* crowd, 143/8.

 rudde, *sb.* blush, 145/81.
 ryall, *adj.* noble, 147/155.
 ryche, *sb. pl.* rich people, 149/231.
 rycher, *adj. comp.* richer, 149/213.
 ryches, *sb.* riches, 144/46; -se, 135/454.
 ryde, *vb.* ride, 148/190.
 ryght, *adv.* right, just, 126/172.
 ryse, *vb.* rise, 140/591.
 ryue, *adj.* rife, abounding, 122/42.

 sade, *vb.* be satiate, 126/179.
 sake, *sb. for—sake, conj.* 144/30.
 salt see, *sb.* salt-sea, 148/183.
 salyue, *sb.* spittle, 122/40.
 same, *adj.* 123/76.
 sande, *sb.* ordinance, trial, 149/223.
 sange, *vb. pt.* sang, 144/27.
 sare, *adj.* sore, 139/570; *adv.* 136/473.
 sate, *vb. pt.* sat, 143/9, 11.
 saue, *vb.* save, 128/221.
 sauour, *sb.* saviour, 140/595.
 say, *vb. pt.* saw, 138/534.
 say, *vb.* 124/90, 95; -de, *pt.* 147/161.
 sayled, *vb. pt.* sailed, 148/183;
 saylep, 3. *sg. pres.* 145/67.
 se, *vb.* see, 135/454.
 secund, *adj.* second, 146/118.
 see, *sb.* sea, 145/67.
 see, *vb.* 140/601; -st, 124/110;
 -th, *sg.* 124/110; *pl.* 138/545.
 seede, *sb.* seed, 131/326.
 seke, *vb.* seek, 123/80.
 seker, *adj.* sure, 148/189; **sekurly**, *adv.* 137/507.
 semeth, *vb.* seems, 124/97.
 sentence, *sb.* 132/353.
 sere, *adj.* divers, 130/292.
 seruyd, *vb. pt.* served, 127/201.
 set, *vb. pt.* 149/233; *pp.* 134/422;
 -te, 147/152; -test, *pt.* 2. *sg.* 125/147.
 sey, *vb.* say, 121/2; -e, 133/383;
 -en, *pl.* 149/207; -de, *pt.* 149/222; -dest, 127/186, 195.
 seyn, *pp.* seen, 141/630.
 seyng, *vb. pt.* sung, 143/14.
 seynt, *sb.* saint, 135/451.
 seyth, *vb.* says, 145/65.
 shade, *sb.* shadow, 131/308.
 shadyd, *pp.* shadowed, 143/3.
 shalbe, *vb.* shall be, 121/7; **shall** 149/232; **shalt**, 134/421.

- shap**, *sb.* shape, 145/84; -e, 125/146; **shappe**, 145/78, 87.
sharpe, *adj.* sharp, 138/554.
sharply, *adv.* quickly, 149/215.
she, *pron.* 143/11.
shene, *adj.* bright, beautiful, 143/7, 17.
shewe, *vb.* show, 125/137; -st, 131/315; -th, *sg.* 149/240.
shopest, *vb.* *pt.* madest, 121/17.
shorte, *adj.* short, 132/337.
shoure, *sb.* shower, 148/182; -s, *pl.* 138/554.
shoute, *sb.* cry, 134/404.
showe, *vb.* show, 129/243.
shuld, *vb.* *pt.* should, 147/151; -e, 121/17.
shall, *vb.* shall, 142/650; -en, *pl.* 135/448.
shut, *pp.* 132/364.
shyne, *vb.* shine, 148/178; **shyn-ying**, *ppr.* 140/610.
shyp, *sb.* ship, 145/67.
sinfull, *adj.* sinful, 145/60.
singyng, *ppr.* singing, 144/39.
sinne, *sb.* sin, 126/177.
sittyng, *ppr.* sitting, 143/8.
skyn, *sb.* skin, 138/529; -ne, 141/628.
slee, *vb.* slay, 147/135.
slepe, *vb.* sleep, 123/73.
sleyghtes, *sb.* *pl.* slowness, 148/185.
slyde, *vb.* slide, 130/274.
smale, *sb.* *pl.* the small, 134/417.
smalle, *adj.* small, 129/270.
smelle, *vb.* smell, 142/680; **smell-ying**, *ppr.* 143/4.
smetyn, *pp.* smitten, 148/173; **smyten**, 131/304.
smytte, *vb.* *pt.* smote, 127/189.
so, *adv.* 144/24.
sodenly, *adv.* suddenly, 121/28;
sodeynly, 149/205.
solace, *sb.* 133/387; **solas**, 141/644.
solempne, *adj.* venerable, 121/iv.
som, *adj.* some, 133/387.
somtyme, *adv.* sometimes, 128/215, 231.
somwhat, *adv.* somewhat, 135/448.
son, *sb.* 123/83.
sone, *adv.* soon, 131/304.
song, *sb.* 143/21; -e, 143/19.
sore, *adv.* sorely, much. 127/209, 148/178; *adj.* sharp, 130/293; wicked, 146/109; *sb.* wound, 149/236.
sorow, *sb.* 144/34.
soth, *adj.* true, 130/287; -e, *sb.* 121/2; -ely, *adv.* 144/36; -ly, 123/88.
sotylte, *sb.* subtlety, 126/149.
soule, *sb.* soul, 121/1; -s, *pl.* 128/223, 226.
spake, *vb.* *pt.* spoke, 146/124.
spare, *vb.* 121/1; -d, *pt.* 144/56.
speche, *sb.* speech, 123/87.
spent, *vb.* *pt.* 139/561.
spiryte, *sb.* spirit, 131/319.
spred, *pp.* spread, 137/498; -e, *inf.* 129/258.
spryngeth, *vb.* springs, 130/301, 149/230.
spyrtyt, *sb.* spirit, 135/445; -e, 127/206.
stable, *adj.* 140/602.
stande, *vb.* stand, 128/238; **stante**, 3, *sg.* 135/439.
stedfastnes, *sb.* steadfastness, 128/237.
steppes, *sb.* *pl.* steps, 129/270; **steppys**, 135/433.
stere, *vb.* stir, 121/vi.
stode, *vb.* *pt.* stood, 144/58.
stomble, *vb.* stumble, 129/250.
ston, *sb.* stone, 131/318.
stondeth, *vb.* stands, 125/130.
story, *sb.* 132/354.
stoute, *adj.* stout, 138/537.
streynght, *sb.* strength, 146/121; **streynghth**, 146/101; -e, 146/126.
stronge, *adj.* strong, 148/194.
stryue, *vb.* strive, 126/166.
styf, *adj.* stiff, 137/521.
stynketh, *vb.* stinks, 135/442; **stynkyng**, *ppr.* 142/680.
subieccioun, *sb.* subjection, 133/378.
suche, *adj.* such, 146/128; **s. a.**, 122/51; **s. on**, *pron.* such a one, 131/314.
suffer, *vb.* 122/39; **suffre**, 137/493.
supporte, *vb.* support, 130/274.
susteyne, *vb.* sustain, 133/387; -d, *pp.* 132/354.
sustres, *sb.* *pl.* sisters, 137/511.
swage, *vb.* decrease, 135/448.
swamme, *vb.* *pt.* swam, 123/83.

- swete, *adj.* sweet, 149/223; *adv.* 143/4.
 swolowe, *vb.* swallow, 122/40.
 swylke, *adj.* such, 126/175.
 syde, *sb.* side, 146/122.
 syght, *sb.* sight, 140/601, 611.
 sygne, *sb.* sign, 131/315.
 syke, *adj.* sick, 125/127.
 syke, *adj.* such, 125/121.
 sykerly, *adv.* certainly, 121/2.
 sylke, *sb.* silk, 126/173.
 syluer, *sb.* silver, 149/214.
 syn, *sb.* sin, 127/188, 200, 201.
 synew, *sb.* sinew, 129/265; *-es, pl.* 127/182.
 synful, *adj.* sinful, 128/223.
 synge, *vb.* sing, 121/11.
 synne, *sb.* sin, 144/55; *-s, pl.* 128/218.
 synned, *pp.* 135/457.
 synners, *sb. pl.* sinners, 121/vi.
 systren, *sb. pl.* sisters, 137/509.
 syt, *vb. sit*, 148/169.
 sythen, *conj.* since, 142/651; *adv.* 126/171.
 sytteth, *vb.* sits, 139/571.
 take, *vb.* 134/402; *t. me to*, take to heart, 143/19; *-st*, 123/61.
 tame, *adj.* 148/171.
 telle, *vb.* tell, 145/69.
 temples, *sb. pl.* 147/148.
 tempted, *pp.* 142/656.
 tene, *vb.* grieve, 131/330.
 termes, *sb. pl.* terms, 132/349.
 tethe, *sb. pl.* teeth, 138/533.
 than, *adv.* 126/173; then, 127/204.
 thanke, *vb.* thank, 137/522; *-d, pt.* 149/234.
 thare, *adv.* there, 121/11.
 that, *rel. pron.* 145/67; *dem. adj.* 126/151; *pron.* 146/109; *conj.* 124/117.
 the, *def. art.* 123/86.
 the, *adv.* 146/116.
 the, *pron.* thee, 122/34.
 then, *adv.* 131/320; than, 149/213.
 ther, *adv.* there, 140/605; *-e*, 145/61, 138/543.
 thereby, *adv.* 143/9.
 thereyn, *adv.* therein, 140/615.
 therefore, *conj.* therefore, 125/130.
 theropon, *adv.* upon them, 139/584.
 therto, *adv.* thereto, 132/338.
 thereyn, *adv.* therein, 147/148.
 these, *pron.* 146/113.
 they, *pron.* 121/3.
 theyre, *adj.* their, 145/72.
 tho, *adv.* then, 132/358.
 tho, *pron.* those, 146/115.
 thorough, *prep.* through, 123/66; thorow, 142/672.
 thorow sought, *pp.* sought through, 122/30.
 though, *conj.* 121/4; as if, 129/244.
 thought, *vb. pt.* 147/143, 146/151; *sb.* 142/664; *-es, pl.* 136/471; *-ys*, 136/487.
 thow, *pron.* thou, 144/33.
 thre, *num.* three, 139/587.
 threpe, *vb.* assert, 123/77.
 thryd, *num.* third, 146/121.
 thryste, *vb.* cast, 124/98.
 thus, *adv.* 125/129, 134.
 thy, *adj.* 123/83; *-n*, 121/25; *-ne*, 144/36.
 thyng, *sb.* thing, 130/282; *-e, pl.* 126/162; *-es*, 124/112, 113.
 thynke, *vb.* think, 126/159; *me -th*, 125/135.
 thys, *adj.* this, 143/14; *pron.* 129/259.
 to, *prep.* 144/26; *adv.* too, 122/29, 42.
 toe, *sb.* 146/106.
 togeder, *adv.* together, 127/182.
 toke, *vb. pt.* took, 147/150.
 tolde, *pp.* counted, 135/434.
 to-morow, *adv.* to-morrow, 125/127.
 tonge, *sb.* tongue, 142/676.
 toodes, *sb. pl.* toads, 128/225.
 top, *sb.* 146/106.
 torned, *vb. pt.* turned, 146/130.
 toure, *sb.* tower, 148/196; *-s, pl.* 148/193, 203.
 towe, *adj.* tough, 137/521.
 traunayed, *vb. pt.* travelled, 148/178.
 tre, *sb.* tree, 144/26.
 tresoure, *sb.* treasure, 148/184.
 trest, *vb.* trust, 133/371.
 tretyse, *sb.* treatise, 143/ji.
 trewe, *adj.* true, 139/557.
 treytoures, *sb.* traitors, 139/560.
 tribulacion, *sb.* tribulation, 143/685.
 trinite, *sb.* trinity, 142/670.

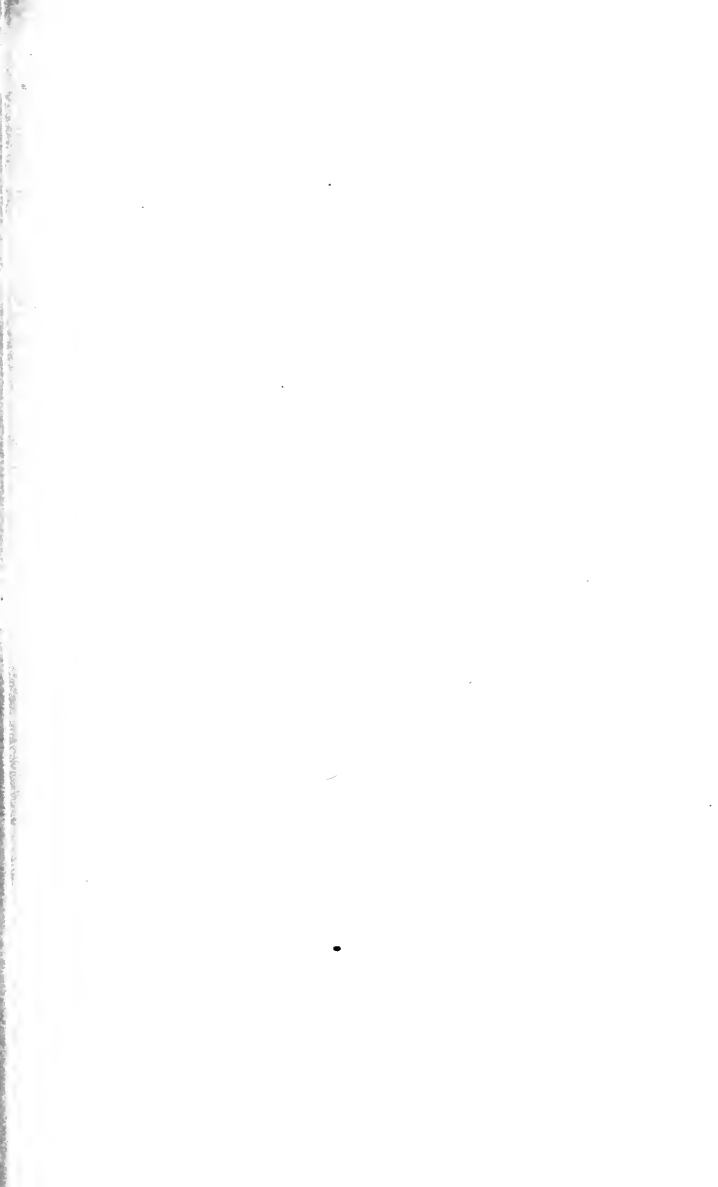
- troubled, *vb. pt.* troubled, 136/487.
 troone, *sb.* throne, 139/571.
 trowest, *vb.* believest, 133/397.
 truste, *sb.* trust, 140/615.
 tumble, *vb.* 128/223.
 turete, *vb.* turret, high throne, 141/619.
 turmented, *pp.* tormented, 130/294.
 turned, *vb. pt.* 136/481.
 two, *num.* 144/42.
 twyn, *vb. part.* 125/141; *-ne*, 141/633.
 tyde, *sb.* while, 44/56.
 tyll, *conj.* 134/412; *prep. to*, 144/29.
 tyme, *sb.* time, 144/56; *-s*, *pl.* 125/124.
 vale, *sb.* valley, 134/414.
 variaunte, *adj.* fickle, 136/472.
 verament, *adv.* truly, 132/342.
 vermylone, *sb.* scarlet colour, 139/580.
 vertew, *sb.* virtue, 133/394; *vertues*, *pl.* 135/437.
 vestement, *sb.* vestment, 147/138.
 vnbynde, *vb.* unbind, open, 133/393, 144/35.
 vncleue, *adj.* unclean, 131/326.
 vncouth, *adj.* unknown, 147/134.
 vnderstande, *vb.* understand, 131/327; *vnderstandyng*, *sb.* 121/iv.
 vnglade, *adj.* aggrieved, 126/176.
 vnknowyng, *adj.* unknowing, 149/232.
 vnkynde, *adj.* unkind, 129/251.
 vnnethe, *adv.* scarcely, 127/190.
 vnreste, *sb.* unrest, 147/166.
 vnstable, *adj.* unstable, 145/62.
 vnsuffisaunte, *adj.* insufficient, unable, 136/477.
 vn-thende, *adj.* unsuccessful, 142/654.
 vnto, *prep. to*, 124/97, 106.
 vntrewly, *adv.* unlawfully, 149/207.
 vp, *adv.* 125/138.
 vppon, *prep.* upon, 131/314.
 vs, *pron.* us, 149/240.
 vysitacion, *sb.* visitation, 127/205.
 vysytete, *vb.* visitest, 121/27.
 wade, *vb.* 126/177.
 wage, *sb.* wages, 135/453.
 wake, *vb.* 136/482.
 walke, *vb.* walk, 131/329; *walkyng*, *ppr.* 143/1.
 walle, *sb.* wall, 129/268.
 wan, *vb. pt.* wonst, 124/119.
 wandre, *vb.* wander, 136/471; *-th*, *sg.* 130/297.
 wanteth, *vb.* wants, 130/295, 137/520.
 ward, *vb. pt.* was, 132/355.
 ware, *sb.* food, 121/7.
 warne, *vb.* warn, 124/116.
 warysshed, *pp.* rescued, 125/142.
 was, *vb. pt.* 123/78; *pl.* were, 146/110.
 wasted, *pp.* 138/531.
 water, *sb.* 149/216.
 way, *sb.* 133/382; *-es*, *pl.* 142/651.
 we, *pron.* 122/31.
 weder, *sb.* weather, 126/174.
 wele, *sb.* weal, 137/522; *adv.* well, 133/392; *well*, 146/115.
 welle, *vb.* flow, 135/438.
 wemen, *sb. pl.* women, 146/110.
 wende, *vb. pt.* thought, 148/192.
 wende, *vb.* go, 142/652; *went*, *pt.* 143/1; *-e*, 148/179.
 wepe, *vb.* weep, 142/666; *wept*, *pp.* 127/209; *-e*, *pt.* 132/358.
 wepyng, *sb.* weeping, 142/679.
 wepyng dale, *sb.* valley of tears, 134/410.
 were, *sb.* uncertainty, doubt, 125/129, 130/297, 134/413.
 were, *vb. pt.* 133/395, 139/560, 561, 144/37.
 werke, *sb.* work, 128/213.
 wete, *vb.* know, 121/13.
 wexed, *vb. pt.* grew, 141/643, 148/204; *wexeth*, *sg. pres.* 125/127.
 wey, *sb.* way, 129/268; *-es*, *pl.* 145/66.
 whan, *conj.* when, 126/149, 170.
 what, *int. pron.* 121/13; *indef.* a little *wh.*, a l. while, 142/662; *rel. wh.—that*, 128/217.
 when, *conj.* 122/33.
 where, *adv.* 128/223, 137/517; *wh.—euer*, wherever, 139/583.
 wherefore, *adv.* 144/51; *wherfore*, 135/460.
 wherof, *adv.* whereof, 130/283.
 wher-thorough, *conj.* wherefore, 143/19.
 wherto, *adv.* to what, 149/229.
 whether, *adv. pleon.* 124/109.

- who**, *int. pron.* 126/163.
whom, *rel. pron.* 137/506.
whos, *rel. pron.* whose, 123/83.
why, *adv.* 123/61, 63.
whych, *rel. pron.* 120/ii; -e, 126/176; **wh. that**, 145/72; **the wh.** 130/277, 301; **the wh. that**, 129/266.
whyl, *conj.* while, 142/662; -e, 147/165; *sb.* 130/290.
whyte, *adj.* white, 138/533.
wikked, *sb. pl.* wicked people, 140/597.
with, *prep.* 125/136.
withdrawe, *vb.* withdraw, 132/362; -st, 128/232.
withoute, *adv.* without, 148/194; -n, *prep.* 134/413.
withstonde, *vb.* withstand, 147/151.
withyn, *prep.* 134/407; -ne, 125/140.
wo, *sb.* woe, 135/460.
wodes-syde, *sb.* wood-side, 148/181.
wofull, *adj.* woeful, 134/405, 410.
wold, *vb.* would, 128/235; -e, 127/207; -en, *pl.* 139/569; -est, 133/379.
woll, *vb.* will, 144/32; **wolt**, 2. *sg.* 128/236.
woman, *sb.* 130/289.
wombe, *sb.* womb, 141/626.
wonderful, *adj.* 133/399; -l, 145/69.
wonder sare, *adv.* most violently, 136/473.
wondre aray, *sb.* wonderful state, 140/596.
wones, *sb. pl.* habitations, shelter, 134/407.
woo, *sb.* woe, 146/98.
woody, *adv.* madly, 127/200.
worcheth, *vb. sg.* works, 125/140.
worde, *sb.* word, 144/33; -s, *pl.* 139/566; **wordys**, 147/161.
world, *sb.* 133/369; -e, 140/596; -ly, *adj.* 142/651.
worme, *sb.* worm, 145/68; -s, *pl.* 137/507; *gen. pl.* 121/7.
worse, *adj. comp.* 129/271.
worshyp, *sb.* honour, 145/80.
worthy, *adj.* 146/105.
wote, *vb.* know, 121/23.
woundes, *sb. pl.* wounds, 122/45.
wrake, *sb.* vengeance, 146/98.
wrathe, *sb.* anger, 133/375.
wreche, *sb.* vengeance, 149/211.
wrechednesse, *sb.* wretchedness, 142/675.
wreten, *pp.* written, 139/566.
wrought, *pp.* made, 122/32; *pt.* 144/53.
wrong, *sb.* 144/23.
wroth, *adj.* angry, 130/284.
wryte, *vb.* write, 139/578; -st, 129/253.
wycked, *adj.* wicked, 129/271.
wyde, *adv.* wide, far, 146/124, 148/183.
wyde whare, *adv.* far away, 136/471.
wyfe, *sb.* wife, 148/202.
wyght, *sb.* creature, 136/488.
wyked, *adj.* wicked, 129/260; -nes, *sb.* 128/217; -nesse, 123/64.
wyl, *sb.* will, 142/665.
wylde, *adv.* wild, 148/171.
wyldernesse, *sb.* wilderness, 147/156.
wyles, *sb. pl.* wiles, 142/653.
wylfully, *adv.* deliberately, 135/457.
wyll, *sb.* will, 147/165.
wylne, *vb.* wish, 132/364.
wylt, *vb.* wilt, 129/259.
wyn, *vb.* win, 127/210.
wyndes, *sb. pl.* winds, 129/245.
wynge, *sb.* wing, 144/42.
wynne, *vb.* win, 141/635.
wypt, *pp.* cleansed, 127/211.
wyse, *sb.* manner, 128/214.
wyste, *pp.* known, 141/632.
wyt, *sb.* wit, 127/184.
wyth, *prep.* with, 124/96.
wythouten, *prep.* 134/423.
wythyn, *prep.* within, 124/101.
wytles, *adj.* witless, 141/646.
wyttes, *sb. pl.* wits, 132/345.
yaue, *vb. pt.* gave, 144/55; 2. *sg.* 132/346.
y-byld, *pp.* built, 148/195.
ye, *pron.* you, 137/509, 510.
yede, *vb. pt.* went, 129/268.
yef, *conj.* if, 142/665, 144/31.
yeme, *sb.* care, attention, 147/137.
yere, *sb.* year, 134/411; *pl.* 132/356; -s, *pl.* 125/123.
yes, *adv.* 133/399.

- yet**, *adv.* 149/221.
yeue, *vb.* give, 133/373; **-st**, 128/232; **yeuyn**, *pl.* 139/562.
ylke, *adj.* same, 126/171.
ynke, *sb.* ink, 139/579.
y-nowgh, *adv.* enough, 148/189.
yong, *adj.* young, 146/107; *sb. pl.* 121/19; **-e**, *adj.* 145/71.
your, *adj.* 149/211; **-es**, *pron.* 139/561.
youth, *sb.* 143/18; **-e**, 144/49, 53.
- yow**, *pron.* you, 138/551.
ys, *vb.* is, 144/51.
y-se, *vb.* see, 129/259.
y-set, *pp.* set, 143/4.
yshade, *vb. pt.* separatedst, 126/172.
y-smete, *pp.* smitten, 145/73; **y-smyte**, 146/117.
y-warded, *pp.* warded, 148/194.
y-wys, *adv.* surely, 123/85; **ywys**, 146/114.

NAMES.

- Abraham**, 123/81.
Adam, 123/78, 137/513.
bersabee, Bathsheba, 146/102.
cryste, Christ, 147/159; **-s**, *gen.* 144/30.
Dauid, David, 146/102.
Ezechye, Ezechias, 132/355.
Ierusalem, 147/146.
Ihesu, Jesus, 134/425, 148/187.
Iob, 149/213.
- Iohn**, 131/323.
Mary, 131/323, 145/163; *gen.* 123/82; **-es**, 131/331.
Nabugodonor, Nabuchodonosor, 147/145.
Rychard Hampole, 121/v.
Salamon, Solomon, 145/65, 146/105.
Sampson, Samson, 146/101.
sathan, Satan, 124/117, 126/150.



1875

1876

1877

1878

PR Early English Text
1119 Society
A2 [Publications]
no.124 Original series

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

